







THIS BOOK  
BELONGS TO .

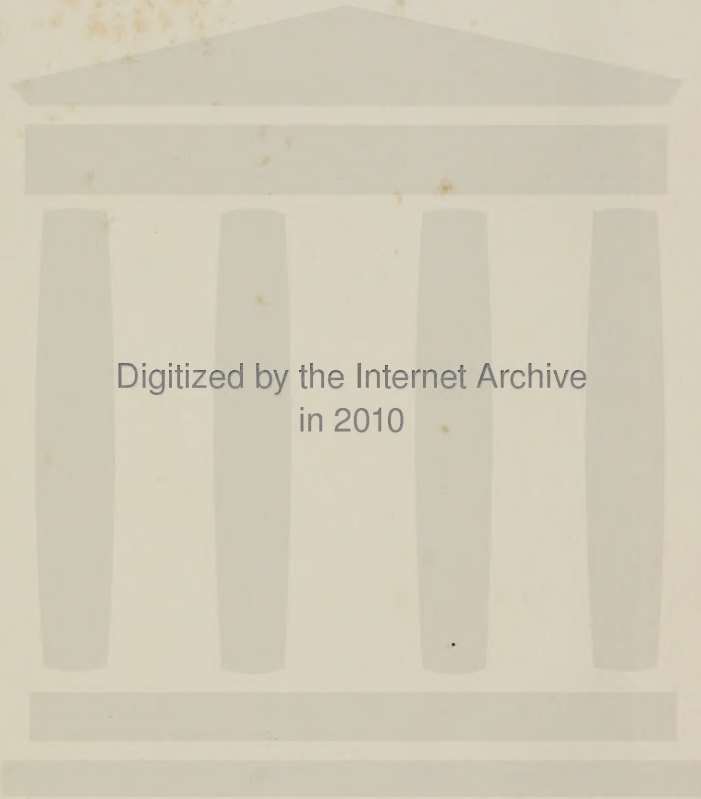
Gladys B. Beak



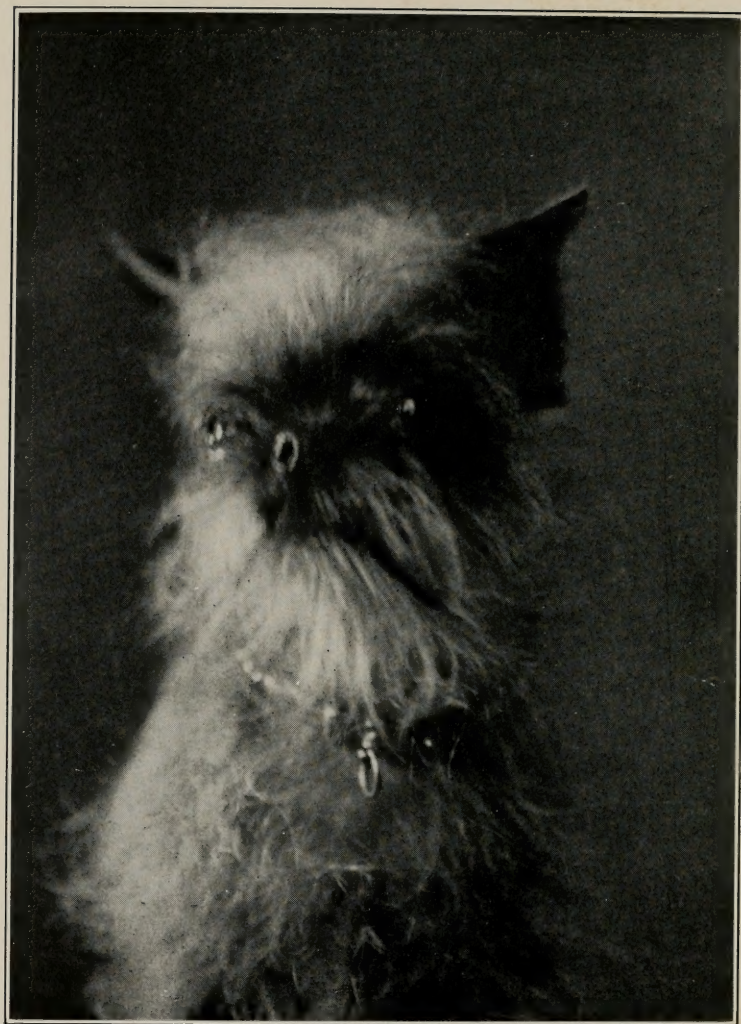


# THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010



BRUSSELS GRIFFON

Cedar Sphinx, owned by Mrs. Olivia Cedar, Pelham, N. Y.



# THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

BY

JOHN LYNN LEONARD, D.V.M.

AUTHOR OF "FIRST AID TO ANIMALS," VETERINARIAN, DEPARTMENT  
OF HEALTH, NEW YORK CITY, SPECIALIST IN DISEASES  
AND AILMENTS OF SMALL ANIMALS

WITH PREFACE BY

ALBERT PAYSON TERHUNE

AND AN INTRODUCTION BY

FANNIE HURST



1928

DOUBLEDAY, DORAN & COMPANY, INC.  
GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK



COPYRIGHT, 1928,  
BY DOUBLEDAY, DORAN & COMPANY, INC.  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.  
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES AT  
THE COUNTRY LIFE PRESS  
GARDEN CITY, N. Y.

FIRST EDITION

This book is most affectionately  
dedicated to my mother,

MARIETTA LEONARD

Whose untiring interest, assistance, and  
encouragement in my fondness for  
animals from days too early to remember  
has meant so much to me.





# CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE <i>by Albert Payson Terhune</i> . . . . .	ix
FOREWORD . . . . .	xi
INTRODUCTION <i>by Fannie Hurst</i> . . . . .	xv
<i>Chapter I.</i> THE SELECTION OF A DOG: Choosing a Dog—Breeds Suited for Special Purposes—Descriptions and Characteristics of Various Breeds—Small Varieties — Medium-small Varieties — Medium-sized Dogs—Hunting Dogs—Larger breeds . . . . .	I
<i>Chapter II.</i> AGE IN SELECTION: The Puppy; breeding, Health, Age, Sex—The Partially Grown Dog; Breeding, Health, Age, Intelligence, Disposition—Selection of an Adult Dog; Advisability, Inadvisability, Qualities, Characteristics, Other Considerations . . .	63
<i>Chapter III.</i> RECEPTION INTO THE HOME: Receiving the New Puppy; Introduction and First Treatment, Care and Handling, Feeding, Initial Training, Keeping out of Mischief—Receiving the Partially Grown Dog; Care and First Handling, Feeding, Training—Receiving the Adult Dog; Making an Acquaintance, Gaining the Animal's Confidence, Making a Careful Study of the Dog's Nature, Diet, Training, Strangers, Neighbours, Children, Other Dogs, Becoming the Real Master of the Animal . . . . .	90
<i>Chapter IV.</i> COMMON-SENSE CARE AND HANDLING: Life According to Nature; Open Air, Sunshine, and Sanitation—Killing Your Dog with Kindness—Coddling—Overfeeding—Bathing and Overgrooming—Home-doctoring Mania—Bogus Patent Remedies—Advice of Friends and Neighbours—Respecting the Animal's Rights . . . . .	173
<i>Chapter V.</i> STRANGE DOGS: Approaching Strange Dogs—Deliberate Approaching—Fear of Dogs—Teaching Children to Be Afraid of Dogs . . . . .	208

<i>Chapter VI.</i>	EXPLODED WHIMS ABOUT DOGS: Fear of Dog Bites—Scare of Mad Dogs—All Fits as Rabies—Dog Days—Poisoned Bites—Freak Ideas—Dogs as Disease Carriers . . . . .	239
<i>Chapter VII.</i>	CARE OF THE MOTHER DOG: Selection of a Mate—Mating—Gestation Period—Food in Pregnancy—Care Near Whelping—Country Mothers—Kennel Mothers—House Mothers—Motherhood . . . . .	257
<i>Chapter VIII.</i>	NEW-BORN PUPPIES: Artificial Respiration—Slow-Nursing Puppies—Deformed Puppies—Puppies Injured at Birth—Hopeless Puppies—Too Many Puppies—Foster Mothers—Hand Feeding—All Puppies Born Blind—Weaning Puppies—Worming Puppies—Feeding the Nursing Mother . . . . .	291
<i>Chapter IX.</i>	MATERNAL AILMENTS: Insufficient Milk Supply—Too Much Milk—Caked Breasts—Aiding Suspension of Milk Secretion—Milk Fever, Eclampsia—Miscarriage, Abortion—Stillborn Puppies—Retained Afterbirths—Continued Discharge—Whelping Eczema . . . . .	315
<i>Chapter X.</i>	IRREGULARITIES IN BREEDING: Introduction of Disease—Crossing Breeds—Ruination of Females by Cross-breeding—Breeding Close Relatives—Inbreeding—Breeding Medicines—Shy Breeders—Sterility—Irregular Menstrual Periods—Over-breeding, Females—Overbreeding, Males—Breeding too Young, Females—Breeding too Young, Males—Breeding Females Late in Age—False Conception—Castration of the Male—Spaying in Females—Forced Whelping—Cæsarean Section—Eating Puppies by Mothers—Desertion of Puppies—Show Types as Mothers—Working Animals vs. Strictly Kennel Types as Parents . . . . .	331
INDEX . . . . .		369

## PREFACE

*Years ago a collie of mine was taken ill at a dog show on Long Island. I sent one of my men for the show's official veterinary. That was my meeting with Dr. John Lynn Leonard. He did not know me from Adam; but he had the heart and the brain to throw himself into the curing of a stranger's sick dog.*

*Not only did he relieve the collie's suffering, but he travelled on foot to a distant drugstore which had a certain medicine not to be found nearer at hand. This he brought back with him and gave to the dog. He took my address, and sent me a few days later a tonic which built up the invalid's strength. All this on his own initiative and for a man who was nothing to him.*

*Moreover, the treatment saved my dog's life. In after years—again of his own accord—he prescribed for ailing dogs of mine; and always they recovered.*

*He sent me a copy of his book on "First Aid to Animals." Already I have gone on record as to my opinion of that work. I found it of greater practical value than any volume of the kind I had read. Simple, gleamingly commonsensible, fraught with keenest knowledge of animal physiology and psychology, it offered immeasurable help to the novice breeder as well as to the professional. Animal lovers, the world over, are Dr. Leonard's debtors for it.*

*That is why I have been looking forward so eagerly to reading "Care and Handling of Dogs," this new book of*

*his devoted wholly to dogs and to their welfare. The highest praise I can give it is to say it has not disappointed me in any detail. It is a work the dog fancier has been waiting for.*

*Most earnestly I commend it to all who own dogs. It is written by a man who not only is an undisputed authority on his theme, but one who has the rare—almost occult—gift of understanding the needs and the nature of dogs.*

*I like Dr. Leonard. I like him, much. But even if I did not, I should be forced to give his new book this endorsement; for the sake of common honesty and for the sake of the dogs whose lives will be made happier and healthier for what it must teach their owners.*

ALBERT PAYSON TERHUNE.

*"Sunnybank"  
Pompton Lakes,  
New Jersey.*



## FOREWORD

Every now and then some overflowing sob artist crashes into print with a flaming article on the uselessness, worthlessness, and exceeding dangerousness of dogs. In fact, certain newspapers seem to specialize in reading matter which it is fondly hoped will so enrage the public mind against these creatures as ultimately to cause their complete extermination. Innumerable blood-curdling tales of crime, especially the hideous maiming and slaughter of helpless children, the tremendous spread of disease, and every other sin possible and impossible are hurled with the utmost viciousness upon the dog—and all for one single intent—his extermination.

But, as the Jews have existed through century upon century of persecution, hardship, and poverty, and all the while kept rapidly growing into a powerful, wealthy, inextinguishable race; as the early Christians endured martyrdom, were crucified, burned, boiled, torn to shreds, eaten alive, only to keep on swelling their ranks so fast that in time the power of their faith dominated the world—so the humble, unassuming dog, the one true, loyal friend and servant of man, the one animal closest of all to man in intelligence, courage, and fidelity, has, in spite of all his persecutions and libels, kept on growing more and more in favour each passing year. And he will continue to do so as time goes on. No matter what is, or may be, said or done in his disfavour; no matter how many insipid cranks may live, gurggle their in-

ebriate swan songs, and then die—none too soon—he is still here, created as were other noble things by God Almighty Himself—to remain. And, remain to the end of time; remain as the companion, servant, and protector of man for whose sole benefit he was created.

From the beginning of history we find the same faithful, loyal, self-sacrificing dog, though of different type, as it may be, serving unostentatiously as the companion, servant, and guardian of mankind. He kept his master company in the humble, so-called, dwelling, hunted the master's food for him, guided and guarded the master's flocks from other animals and thieves, and ever stood ready with his life to protect the master from enemies, both man and beast.

To-day, he is still unchanged. Though his environment, as man's, has changed, his nature is just the same—it cannot change. Because it is like the universe itself, unchangeable. Conditions may be much different in the present than in the past, still, while seemingly modified considerably, the self-same spark continues to glow. It cannot die—it is inextinguishable! Inextinguishable by Divine Will.

What then can any mere quaking, shadow-scared man do in his bewailing utmost to drive such a perpetual creature from the face of the earth upon which he was so firmly placed, there to stand and to be of service side by side with humanity as long as humanity and earth shall continue to exist?

Hence, let no idiotic, babbling gloom-spreader impress upon one in the least that man shall ever be without his dog. It is absolutely contrary to the supreme law of Nature, and Nature, unquestionably, rules supreme. Imbeciles may come and go, but the dog comes and stays.

The sob artist is most adept in arraying danger warnings. He has not even the justice to give credit in any degree, no matter how small it might be from his viewpoint, to the other—the true—facts of the story. He can only see his own narrow, atrophied viewpoint—ever peering into the lowest depths of gloom, dismay, and despair instead of lifting his heavy, ossified head to the light of fairness and truth. He never portrays the noble deeds of these undaunted creatures; never acknowledges their actual worth in comfort, servitude, or protection to humanity. Never does he compare the latter to the former contentions. Never does he look carefully at his own race to consider the evil and the noble existing among its ranks which might serve as bases of comparison. Nor does he dwell upon the innumerable, fiendish acts of depredation to which so many so-called humans will stoop—acts which the lowest form of animal would not be guilty of perpetrating! He does not do these things because of but one plain, simple reason—he cannot—he, himself, is not big enough! All he can see is as much as he is capable of seeing. Nothing more need be said.

JOHN LYNN LEONARD





## INTRODUCTION

Here is a dog book written by a man of authority, of sensitiveness and of sense.

His judgments about dogs are as far superior to the usual fancier's as a gifted author's character sketch of a matron in an opera box is superior to the society columnist's description of her.

Dr. Leonard must occupy as unique a place in the world of dogs as he does in the world of human beings who love dogs.

The animals themselves must recognize in him a genius for understanding them and their needs. They must feel that because of Dr. Leonard the dog world is a safer and kinder place to live in.

It is.

*Care and Handling of Dogs* is a book which tightens the bond between man and his dog. But even more important than that, by virtue of its clarity and wisdom, it should create new dog lovers.

I wish I could throw copies of it from door to door.

FANNIE HURST.



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Brussels Griffon, . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	FACING PAGE
Afghan Hound . . . . .	200
Airedale Terriers . . . . .	89
Basset Hound . . . . .	248
Beagle . . . . .	153
Bedlington Terrier . . . . .	120
Belgian Sheep Dog . . . . .	289
Bloodhound, English . . . . .	233
Boston Terrier . . . . .	168
Boxer . . . . .	280
Bull Terrier . . . . .	168
Cairn Terrier . . . . .	136
Chesapeake Bay . . . . .	312
Chihuahua . . . . .	40
Chow . . . . .	25
Cocker Spaniel . . . . .	73
Collie, Scotch . . . . .	328
Dachshund . . . . .	249
Dalmatian . . . . .	312
Dandie Dinmont . . . . .	185
Doberman Pinscher . . . . .	249

	FACING PAGE
English Bulldog . . . . .	169
English Greyhound . . . . .	201
English Setter . . . . .	296
English Toy Spaniel . . . . .	41
Eskimo . . . . .	88
Foxhound . . . . .	201
Fox Terrier, Smooth . . . . .	89
Fox Terrier, Wire-Haired . . . . .	89
French Bulldog . . . . .	169
French Poodle, Toy White . . . . .	25
German Shepherd . . . . .	280
Golden Retriever . . . . .	312
Gordon Setter . . . . .	296
Great Dane . . . . .	313
Great Dane, Harlequin . . . . .	313
Griffon, Pointing . . . . .	185
Irish Setter . . . . .	281
Irish Terrier . . . . .	121
Irish Water Spaniel . . . . .	73
Irish Wolfhound . . . . .	233
Italian Greyhound . . . . .	232
Japanese Spaniel . . . . .	72
Jerry . . . . .	120
Kerry Blue Terrier . . . . .	137
Maltese Terrier . . . . .	137
Manchester Terrier . . . . .	153
Mastiff, English . . . . .	328

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xix

	FACING PAGE
Newfoundland . . . . .	297
Old English Sheepdog . . . . .	281
Pekingese . . . . .	41
Pit Bull Terrier . . . . .	168
Pointers . . . . .	297
Pomeranians . . . . .	24
Poodle . . . . .	24
Pug . . . . .	184
Russian Wolfhound . . . . .	200
Saluki . . . . .	232
Samoyede . . . . .	40
Schipperke . . . . .	280
Schnauzer . . . . .	184
Scottish Deerhound . . . . .	248
Scottish Terrier . . . . .	121
Sealyham Terrier . . . . .	152
Springer Spaniel, English . . . . .	72
St. Bernard, Rough . . . . .	329
St. Bernard, Smooth . . . . .	329
Toy Black-and-Tan Terrier . . . . .	137
Welsh Terrier . . . . .	152
West Highland White Terrier . . . . .	136
Whippet . . . . .	249
Wolves, Buffalo or Timber . . . . .	88
Yorkshire Terrier . . . . .	136





## BREED INDEX

AFGHAN HOUND .....	42	DACHSHUND .....	26
AIREDALE TERRIER .....	34	DALMATIAN .....	41
AMERICAN BLOODHOUND ..	57	DANDIE DINMONT .....	23
AMERICAN FOXHOUND ....	47	DANE, GREAT .....	49
BASSET HOUND .....	48	DOBERMAN PINSCHER ....	33
BEAGLE .....	47	DOBERMAN PINSCHER, MIN- IATURE .....	14
BEDLINGTON TERRIER .....	22	ENGLISH BLOODHOUND ...	57
BELGIAN SHEEP DOG .....	31	ENGLISH BULLDOG .....	34
BLACK AND TAN, MAN- CHESTER .....	21	ENGLISH BULL TERRIER ...	37
BLACK AND TAN, TOY .....	8	ENGLISH FOXHOUND .....	47
BLENHEIM SPANIEL .....	12	ENGLISH GREYHOUND ....	44
BLOODHOUND, AMERICAN .	57	ENGLISH POINTER .....	43
BLOODHOUND, CUBAN ....	57	ENGLISH TOY SPANIEL ....	12
BLOODHOUND, ENGLISH ..	57	ENGLISH SETTER .....	44
BORZOI .....	38	ENGLISH SHEEPDOG, OLD ..	31
BOSTON TERRIER .....	18	ESKIMO .....	39
BOXER .....	42	FOXHOUND, AMERICAN ...	47
BRUSSELS GRIFFON .....	8	FOXHOUND, ENGLISH ....	47
BULL TERRIER, PIT .....	36	FOX TERRIER, SMOOTH ....	16
CAIRN TERRIER .....	24	FOX TERRIER, WIRE-HAIRED	17
CHESAPEAKE BAY .....	45	FRENCH BULL .....	19
CHIHUAHUA .....	13	FRENCH POODLE .....	25
CHOW .....	32	FRENCH POODLE, TOY WHITE	9
CLUMBER SPANIEL .....	47	GAZELLE HOUND .....	24
COACH DOG .....	41	GERMAN BLACK AND TAN .	14
COCKER SPANIEL .....	26	GERMAN SHEPHERD .....	28
COLLIE, SCOTCH .....	27	GERMAN TERRIER .....	14
CUBAN BLOODHOUND ....	57	GOLDEN RETRIEVER .....	45

GORDON SETTER .....	44	PUG .....	15
GREAT DANE .....	49	RETRIEVER, GOLDEN .....	45
GREYHOUND, ENGLISH ....	43	RUBY SPANIEL .....	12
GREYHOUND, ITALIAN ....	15	RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND ....	37
GRIFFON, BRUSSELS .....	8	SALUKI .....	24
GRIFFON, POINTING .....	45	SAMOYEDE .....	41
GROENDEAL .....	31	SCHIPPERKE .....	11
HOUND, AFGHAN .....	42	SCHNAUZER .....	33
HOUND, GAZELLE .....	24	SCHNAUZER, MINIATURE .	14
HOUND, BASSET .....	48	SCOTCH COLLIE .....	27
HOUND, BEAGLE .....	47	SCOTTISH DEERHOUND ....	56
HUNTING DOGS .....	43	SCOTTISH TERRIER .....	21
IRISH SETTER .....	44	SEALYHAM TERRIER .....	23
IRISH TERRIER .....	20	SETTER, ENGLISH .....	44
IRISH WATER SPANIEL ...	46	SETTER, GORDON .....	44
IRISH WOLFHOUND .....	55	SETTER, IRISH .....	44
ITALIAN GREYHOUND ....	15	SHEEP DOG, BELGIAN ....	31
KERRY BLUE TERRIER ....	38	SHEEP DOG, OLD ENGLISH .	31
KING CHARLES SPANIEL ..	12	SHEPHERD, GERMAN ....	28
MALTESE TERRIER .....	9	SMOOTH FOX TERRIER ....	16
MANCHESTER TERRIER ....	21	SPANIEL, BLENHEIM ....	12
MASTIFF .....	52	SPANIEL, CLUMBER .....	47
MINIATURE DOBERMAN PIN-		SPANIEL, COCKER .....	26
SCHER .....	14	SPANIEL, ENGLISH TOY ...	12
MINIATURE SCHNAUZER ..	14	SPANIEL, IRISH WATER ...	46
NEWFOUNDLAND .....	54	SPANIEL, JAPANESE .....	11
OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG ..	31	SPANIEL, KING CHARLES ..	12
PEKINGESE .....	5	SPANIEL, PRINCE CHARLES.	12
PINSCHER, DOBERMAN ....	33	SPANIEL, RUBY .....	12
PIT BULL TERRIER .....	36	SPANIEL, SPRINGER .....	46
POINTER .....	43	SPITZ .....	21
POINTING GRIFFON .....	45	ST. BERNARD—ROUGH ....	53
POMERANIAN .....	7	ST. BERNARD—SMOOTH ...	53
POODLE, FRENCH .....	25	TERRIER, AIREDALE .....	34
POODLE, TOY WHITE .....	9	TERRIER, BEDINGTON .....	23
PRINCE CHARLES SPANIEL .	12	TERRIER, BLACK-AND-TAN .	8

# BREED INDEX

xxiii

TERRIER, BOSTON . . . . .	18	TERRIER, YORKSHIRE . . . . .	10
TERRIER, CAIRN . . . . .	24	TOY BLACK AND TAN . . . . .	8
TERRIER, CLYDESDALE . . . . .	10	TOY SPANIEL, ENGLISH . . . . .	12
TERRIER, DANDIE DINMONT . . . . .	23	TOY WHITE POODLE . . . . .	9
TERRIER, ENGLISH BULL . . . . .	37	TOY SCHNAUZER . . . . .	33
TERRIER, FOX . . . . .	16	TOY DOBERMAN . . . . .	14
TERRIER, GERMAN . . . . .	14	WATER SPANIEL, IRISH . . . . .	46
TERRIER, IRISH . . . . .	20	WELSH TERRIER . . . . .	20
TERRIER, KERRY BLUE . . . . .	38	WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIER . . . . .	24
TERRIER, MALTESE . . . . .	9	WHIPPET . . . . .	25
TERRIER, MANCHESTER . . . . .	21	WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIER . . . . .	17
TERRIER, PIT BULL . . . . .	36	WOLF . . . . .	57
TERRIER, SCOTTISH . . . . .	21	WOLF HOUND, IRISH . . . . .	55
TERRIER, SEALYHAM . . . . .	23	WOLF HOUND, RUSSIAN . . . . .	37
TERRIER, SKYE . . . . .	10	YORKSHIRE TERRIER . . . . .	10
TERRIER, WELSH . . . . .	20		
TERRIER, WEST HIGHLAND . . . . .	24		





# THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS



# THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

## CHAPTER I

### THE SELECTION OF A DOG

#### CHOOSING A DOG

This is a rather perplexing problem to a person who has never possessed a dog or already become attached to some particular breed which he looks upon as his favourite one. To the person who is a cut-and-dried dog man there is, as a rule, only one special breed that, to him, is worthwhile. Now and then one runs across a fancier who accepts two or three breeds as his choice. And occasionally there is to be found a person who apparently is as much a lover of one breed as another, with no particular favourite. However, this is comparatively rare. The really true dog lover from the innermost chambers of his heart actually loves but one self-chosen breed. He may like, even admire, two or three, perhaps several more breeds. He may be, and usually is, a fancier of nearly all breeds. Yet, there is always the one true love to which he ever remains loyal, and for which he would readily dispense with all others.

Even with the novice, there is generally some individual type of dog that stands out to him more prominently

## 2 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

than any other type. At least, he himself believes he would like it best. This is the usual beginning of a permanent attachment to one special breed.

Yet, oftentimes a person finds he is disappointed in his choice after a while. It is not just what he thought it was going to be, or ought to be according to his particular liking.

In case he is truly convinced that he still *does* love a dog if he can only find his personal ideal, this person will very soon hunt out another kind which he has faith in and then give it a similar trial. If it proves to be his ideal, well and good—no one on earth can tell him different or alter his mind in the least. He accepts it as his own and the devotion is everlasting.

Certain people seem to find it necessary to try out several breeds in order to locate one finally that proves to their satisfaction that it is the real one.

Sometimes one discovers an individual that is most difficult to suit. Perhaps he is over-exacting and has set his ideal too high—higher than he is able to reach. Still others really do not know just what breed they do like best, or might like best. In other words, they need to make a careful study of dogs before attempting to adopt any breed. First, they need to understand dogs in general; understand the many various characteristics of these animals, their particular adaptabilities, requirements, and possibilities.

It is for the benefit of these latter persons that the following few pages are written.

One's location at the moment has ever so much to do with what breed of dog he may own and keep, both for his own pleasure and good, and for the comfort and general welfare of the dog. He may live in a crowded

city—worse yet, a high-class apartment house in a restricted neighbourhood. Or, he may dwell in the wide open spaces where man is really himself and a dog is truly a dog, leading a perfect dog's life.

No sensible person would think of trying to squeeze a grand piano into a tiny three-room apartment. It would be even worse to consider making such an abode the prison of one of the larger breeds of dogs, especially one of the long-haired, heavy-coated varieties. Imagine the torture to such an animal during the intense heat of the summer season as well as its plight with the steam heat on full blast in the wintertime. Consider, also, the unfairness to the members of one's family who are compelled to pick up constantly the shedding hair from the floors, clean the soiled furniture and clothing, and avoid uncleanness of the family food, though these conditions are due to no fault of the poor dog itself. Even a human being would prove just as objectionable if forced to live in a choice flower bed. The man himself is the one entirely to blame. Would he expect to keep a horse or cow in his house?

Under such environment it is by far the most sensible thing either to give up the idea at once of possessing a large dog, or else move into more suitable quarters—this for the good of all parties involved.

The smaller breeds, however, get on splendidly in the smallest of quarters. They are both contented and comfortable here and, as a rule, cause very little or no inconvenience, once properly trained. On the other hand, this type of dog enjoys and thrives in the larger surroundings equally as well and even better. Hence, with plenty of room, one may accommodate any size of dog his heart may desire.



Large breeds, such as collies, police dogs, and aire-  
dales should have a goodly amount of exercise. This is  
very essential to their health. They always do best when  
permitted to run loose in a spacious yard. But, they may  
be kept indoors for the greater part of the time, pro-  
vided they are allowed to have a run through the streets  
and vacant lots at least once a day—better twice a day.  
This, however, puts the owner to much inconvenience un-  
less he himself happens to need the exercise also and has  
the time in which to take it; or, as in many cases, has a  
child or a servant who may take the animal out for its  
daily airing. For no dog should be permitted to run loose  
in crowded city streets, either for the good of the public  
itself or for the safety of the dog. He should always be  
on leash, and most city laws require that such animals  
be muzzled while at large.

In the cases of Great Danes, St. Bernards, mastiffs,  
etc., let us again refer back to the grand piano. These  
dogs require plenty of space to accommodate them and  
one should invariably be certain of his space before en-  
deavouring to fit such an animal into it.

For the person desiring to use good judgment in the  
selection of a dog, as previously stated, should always  
seek to secure the breed which will be most suitably  
adapted to the quarters which he is able to provide for  
the animal. A person living in an apartment house may  
readily possess a Pekingese, a Pomeranian, a poodle, a  
griffon, a Boston terrier, or any other small breed of  
dog. A person situated in a house having a yard, or him-  
self endowed with sufficient time or opportunities for ex-  
ercising, may own a collie, a police dog, a chow, a setter,  
or even a Great Dane if his quarters are spacious enough.  
As to the person living in the country, very little need be

said on the subject of his requirements. He may possess any breed, or breeds, he may select and, in accordance with his accommodations, as many as he likes.

Some of the very tiny breeds, however, much prefer the close, snug quarters of the master's dwelling, and do even better in this environment because of their very delicate natures. Yet, on the whole, the very small dog, once accustomed to the open, especially if born and reared in it, will do a great deal better in such a habitat than when cooped up in a stuffy, limited-spaced apartment.

As previously advised, when you decide to get a dog, select a dog that will fit the place which you have for it, both in fairness to the family, yourself—and to the dog.

#### BREEDS BEST SUITED FOR SPECIAL PURPOSES

Taking for granted that one has the proper accommodations for the breed of dog he prefers, but is a bit unsettled as to just what breed he would like best, or desires for some special purpose, a few of the more popular types of dogs will now be briefly discussed:

#### THE SMALLER DOGS—

The PEKINGESE is exceptionally bright, alert, and attractive, as well as very affectionate and sympathetic. His small size and ordinarily clean habits make him an ideal dog for the city apartment or other limited-spaced dwellings. He also does splendidly when kept in the open with proper sheltering. Hence, he serves the purpose of a good, general, all-round dog. While not of a noisy temperament, he is usually a very good little watchdog, with

## 6 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

plenty of noise when it is considered in order. Now and then one finds a Peke with a high-strung, or a nasty, nature, but the average one is of excellent disposition and his lovable character endears him to all the family. While commonly looked upon as a lady's or a child's dog, it is really surprising how many men—able-bodied *he* men—actually become devotedly attached to these tiny fellows and prefer them to all other breeds.

*Origin*—Distinctively Chinese. Records in the from of Chinese art depict him in crude manner as early as 1368. Otherwise, little is known as to his origin. He is referred to as the "lion dog." There is an old legendary claim that he was once a lion and was changed into a dog by a fairy goddess. Together with bronze statuary of these dogs, some four or five of the creatures were discovered left behind in a Chinese palace in 1860 by British officers of a raiding party and were taken to England, where they were retained by royalty. Later on another dog was smuggled out of China to England and mated with a surviving couple of the original lot. Slowly the small family grew and began to spread.

The first authentic appearance of the dog recorded in America was in Philadelphia in 1898. Since then there have been other importations and also specimens secured from the native homeland by one means or another, for the Chinese were very jealous of these dogs and held them among other sacred possessions. Hence, it was necessary to steal them or secure them in the next best manner.

Of late years they have become very plentiful in England and have rapidly found their way into the hands of American fanciers. To-day, the Pekingese is one of the outstanding breeds of this country.

The POMERANIAN is a very prim little creature, brimming over with life and alertness, exceedingly quick and sensitive. He is very affectionate to those with whom he is acquainted, especially members of the family, but is inclined to be wary of strangers and, in spite of his quite insignificant stature, is endowed with a tremendous store of courage to defend his dignity against strangers or intruders. They make wonderful pets and cannot be excelled for watchdogs insofar as letting it be known to the world at large that a newcomer is about.

*Origin*—This breed takes its name from the province of Pomerania in northern Germany. There is much dispute as to the true origin of the breed. Germany emphatically declares it to be her very own. Ouida, the poetess, steadfastly maintained its origin to be Italian and its first appearance to have been in Rome. Yet, she was unable to account for a dog springing forth in such a warm climate with such a northerly adapted coat. His apparent presence in Greece before the time of Christ is attested by the engravings in bronze found in that country. Queen Victoria brought back to England a specimen from Florence, Italy, on returning from a trip there. In fact, these dogs seem to have been scattered over the most of the continent of Europe ever since much has been known about them. In reality, however, these specimens were, for the most part, of a far larger type of dog than the dainty present-day specimens and were generally white or a very pale cream in colour. In other words, they were of the spitz variety.

And that is what the Pomeranian actually is—a toy spitz—nothing more, nor less. Furthermore, the spitz shows an especially close resemblance to the Samoyede. This, together with its close resemblance to the olden-



## 8 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

days wolf spitz, the Esquimaux, and the chow is, evidence beyond question of doubt that this little fellow is a direct descendant of these Siberian strains, its ancestors having either migrated, or been taken, into Pomerania and other sections of Europe and bred under clever supervision by selection of the smallest individuals until the miniature type was finally developed, improved along desired lines, and, at length, classed as a distinct breed by itself.

The BRUSSELS GRIFFON is also a very bright, affectionate little animal. Though considered by many as of a peculiarly odd appearance, once in a household he becomes endeared to all the family because of his kind disposition and lovable traits. He is a good watchdog and splendid with children.

*Origin*—Little authentic knowledge is to be had upon the origin of this breed, other than that it is of a Belgian development. The inhabitants of this country, especially in the mining districts, were known to possess and highly cherish a very small variety of dog which may have ultimately resulted in the present type. It is believed by some that this early type was crossed and recrossed with English or Irish terriers and spaniels until a particularly desired type was procured. However, this still remains a rather open question and one must be content to let the matter rest here for the lack of better statistics.

The TOY BLACK AND TAN makes a delightful little pet. He is very seldom seen because the breed is rather scarce. These dogs are very quick, alert, watchful, and affectionate, but seldom care much for strangers. The last is an excellent point and meets with favour with many who prefer a dog that is not friendly with everyone.



*Origin*—This type is but a miniature variety of the Manchester terrier, or the original black and tan, described a little farther on in these pages. The smaller specimens of the breed were mated by selecting the smallest individuals of successive breedings until the midget variety was obtained. Then by careful manipulation it was established into a class by itself and continued as such.

This breed, however, must not be confused with the Miniature Doberman pinscher, which is also to be seen now and then, though rare. The latter is a German variety and a toy type of the larger breed by the same name.

The TOY WHITE POODLE makes a splendid little pet and a reliable watchdog, being very affectionate, lively, and exceptionally intelligent. He is very neat and attractive. The greatest drawback to this breed is that, because of its snowy white color, it is necessary to bathe the dogs quite frequently and the coats, which becomes matted and snarled so easily, require continual brushing in order to maintain a clean, well-groomed appearance. This is not a laborious job, however, if attended to regularly. In fact, most poodle fanciers take pride in the appearance of their pets and really enjoy fussing with them on this account.

*Origin*—A miniature variety of the larger type of poodle listed later on among the medium-small breeds.

The MALTESE TERRIER somewhat resembles the Toy White French poodle in size and general appearance and is very often confused with him. But, instead of having a shorter, kinky coat, the hair is much longer, very silky,

and somewhat wavy. This is also an admirable dog for close quarters.

*Origin*—Claimed to be the oldest species of lap dog of the old world. Some maintain it to be a product of the Island of Malta in the Mediterranean—from whence its name. Others dispute this, stating that its native home was in Melita, an island of the Adriatic, more than three hundred years B. C. Among the female class of aristocracy in Rome the breed was held in great favour.

The YORKSHIRE TERRIER is, likewise, a winsome creature, but is rather scarce because of his tremendously long, silky hair which requires almost endless grooming and attention. It is customary with most Yorkshire fanciers to keep the animal's lengthy coat separated into locks and each lock tied with a bit of thin ribbon in order to prevent it from becoming tangled to the point of ruination.

*Origin*—A mysterious product of old Yorkshire, England. So much has been said, claimed, suggested, and otherwise about the great number of varieties of breeds, crossbreeds, etc., which have entered into the history of this type of dog that, at best, one is finally left in utter bewilderment as to what it was all about. He is supposed to have originated among the poorer class of labourers, —mill hands—of this section. The black and tan crossed with a Skye terrier, or a Clydesdale terrier, then with the old type of Scottish terrier (not the true Scottish terrier of to-day, but a coarse-haired rat-hunting type) is believed to have eventually resulted in the present finished product which we have. It is now a distinct breed, reproducing true to type and held in great admiration by its fanciers.

The SCHIPPERKE can always be depended upon as an unfailing watchdog and is ever alert, active, and intelligent. He is very affectionate to those with whom he is associated, but has no use for the average stranger and is not at all bashful or timid in letting this fact be known. Though not plentiful in this country, still these dogs are not to be considered as rare. Admirers of this breed are very proud of it and will assure you that it cannot be excelled by any other breed.

*Origin*—A native of Belgium. All record of his origin seems to have been lost. However, it is maintained that his especially close resemblance to a short-coated Pomeranian would indicate that he was, in reality, a true member of that family. Furthermore, though the tails of these dogs are always docked right up close to the body, the tail, if allowed to remain, would curl up over the back exactly as does that of the Pomeranian. It is interesting to note that a large proportion of these dogs are born tailless. This is considered to be the hereditary result of many, many generations of continued docking at birth—Nature apparently beating man to it in view of the fact that he prefers his own style of creation to that of hers.

The JAPANESE SPANIEL makes an exceptionally attractive housedog. He is beautiful in appearance, has buoyant carriage, is full of life, gentle, and affectionate.

*Origin*—One immediately finds himself groping quite in the dark in an attempt to trace the beginning of this breed. It is, however, known to be one of the oldest canine races in existence—perhaps next to the Maltese terrier. General opinion of those in authority is inclined to the belief that, though the breed in its present form

is Japanese and has been so for centuries, perhaps, it originally must have come from the mainland of China. It is considered as possible, and probable, that the Japanese spaniel and the Pekingese are both descendants of the same parent family, each being developed along different lines to their present forms. The spaniels were, by no means, a common variety even in their native land. It was only the homes of royalty and wealth which could boast of their possession. Even in the present time they are not at all plentiful in this country, though they have been owned here since the expedition of Commodore Peary to Japan with greetings from the President. Upon his return home Peary brought some of these dogs with him as gifts from the Emperor. Since then many of them have been imported. But, owing to their extreme delicacy, they have not become very popular here, and in all probability never will on this account.

The ENGLISH TOY SPANIEL comes in four varieties known as the KING CHARLES, PRINCE CHARLES, RUBY, and BLENHEIM. The only difference in any of these is entirely in the colourings of their coats. This spaniel is a good little housedog, very winsome, wide awake, watchful, and exceptionally affectionate. A trustworthy pet for children.

*Origin*—Uncertain is the ground upon which to tread in claiming the origin of this breed. Various opinions have been advanced, but apparently none agreed upon by all. However, three sources seem to be plausible. One is that he is the final product of the Japanese spaniel taken to Spain for a time, thence to England, and there further developed into his present type. Another is that he is the descendant of a Portuguese dog which migrated to Eng-



land at the time when Charles II married a princess of that country. The possibility of his relationship to the black-and-tan strain is also advanced. It is still further maintained that he is a direct offspring of the cocker spaniel, the result of careful mating and selection of the smaller and smaller specimens until a dog of the desired size and type was at length secured. Then it was jealously maintained by skilful handling to produce the animal which we now behold.

The CHIHUAHUA is distinctly a Mexican breed and the smallest dog in existence, weighing but one and one-half to four pounds, the smaller, the more desirable. These wee mites are extremely rare in this country owing to their decidedly delicate natures and the great amount of precaution and care necessary to breed them. They are over-sensitive to cold and one good draught may be the finish of these tiny morsels of dog flesh. While they are dearly loved and admired by those who own and raise them because of their very gentle and lovable dispositions, the average novice is urgently advised to understand fully that in raising one he is not taking the responsibility of an ordinary dog upon his hands. With proper care and due precaution a tiny Chihuahua will thrive and remain in the best of health under usual conditions and will very soon worm its way into the heart of any kindly person. Especially is this so because of their exceedingly tender, baby-like nature which cannot but win the sympathy and love of anyone possessing one of these dogs.

*Origin*—Claimed to be the one and only true, native-born American dog. The origin of this breed is unknown. Specimens were found in northeastern Mexico by the

first explorers of this region. How the animals got there, what breed, or breeds, they may have descended from, if any, and when, is as great a mystery, and as open for speculation and argument, as is the appearance of man himself in the New Hemisphere. Are they dwarfed descendants of the small Asiatic dogs, somehow finding their way here, either by shipwreck or by the Siberia-Alaska route? Are they the surviving members of a canine race which may have belonged to the supposedly lost continent between these and European shores? May they be the ultimate result of evolution from the coyote? Or, is it possible that some prehistoric, unrecorded explorer visited this continent and carried with him a species of dog which took root on the soil of the Mexican tablelands and there increased its numbers until it finally became the wild canine mite which was eventually discovered by those who visited the country in the years or centuries following?

The MINIATURE SCHNAUZER is of late becoming quite popular on American shores. He is a very active, up-and-at-it little fellow, and a splendid watchman in spite of his size. These dogs make excellent pets, companions, and playmates for children.

*Origin*—A toy variety of the large variety of German terrier of the same name listed among the medium-sized dogs.

The MINIATURE DOBERMAN PINSCHER, or German black and tan, has for many years been popular with a certain few in this country, though the dogs are rarely recognized according to their true breed. They are very



affectionate and winning in their character and dearly beloved by those who own them.

*Origin*—A toy variety of the larger breed of Doberman pinscher listed among the medium-sized dogs.

The ITALIAN GREYHOUND is one of the most graceful little creatures that ever used a foot. Though seemingly of a very delicate make-up, yet he is surprisingly hardy and full of endurance. He makes a remarkable pet and companion because of his gentle disposition, neatness, and intelligence. While considered by many to be a lady's dog, this is more or less of a misconception, for he has as many ardent admirers among the male element as among the feminine.

*Origin*—A native of Italy, of course. A miniature type of greyhound known to exist even in the days of Pompeii.

The PUG dog is by no means a recent breed. In fact, he is one of the oldest. And at one time he was one of the most popular. For many years he has been almost unknown outside of intimate canine circles and was for a while in very grave danger of soon becoming one of the forgotten members of his race. But in very recent times he has taken on a new lease of life, apparently, and certain fanciers and admirers of the breed are striving to bring him back to at least a share of his former popularity. He is a remarkable little animal, clean, affectionate, gentle, watchful, and obedient, as well as intelligent.

*Origin*—The true origin of this ancient breed is unknown. Many suppositions have been advanced. The most

probable of these is that it is of Chinese extraction. The dog first came to notice in Holland, to which country he was undoubtedly brought by the Dutch traders from the Orient. Later, he found his way to England and there, in the hands of enthusiastic persons, was developed into one of that country's most popular dogs.

#### MEDIUM-SMALL VARIETIES—

The SMOOTH-HAIRED FOX TERRIER is very hard to beat, either in brains or in watchfulness. Nor is he at all lacking in the courage to attack an intruder should it be deemed advisable. He is a most affectionate fellow and winning in his ways, most devoted to his master and cannot be excelled in fidelity. While he is ordinarily of a somewhat noisy nature, this can be modified or controlled by proper schooling when young. A wonderful playmate and guardian for children, exceedingly hardy and resistant. Always a fine animal in any location.

*Origin*—So little is known positively about the true origin of this breed that, consequently, little can be said about it other than that the dog is the final product of a race of much confused mongrels. It may be that he is descended from the bull terrier, with perhaps a dash of black-and-tan or hound blood. Whatever he originated from, he was developed for the purpose of routing the fox for English hunters. They needed a plucky, spicy, exceedingly active small dog for this work. At length certain persons became seriously interested in improving these most worthy little creatures and in establishing them as a standard, true-to-type breed. The splendid specimen which we behold to-day is the result of untiring, well-directed effort. The fact that he originated from uncertain

beginnings is no disgrace or drawback, whatever. In truth, many of our greatest and most respected breeds have similar origins.

The WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIER is somewhat the same as the smooth-haired variety in general appearance, except that his coat is rough and he is inclined to be much more of an aristocrat. He is very "airish" in his manner and general bearing and has a dignity which he always maintains to demand respect from everyone and everything. Because of the latter trait, he is a great favourite with many persons, especially fanciers of show dogs. He is always attractive, neat, clean-cut in appearance, and alert, very kindly inclined toward those whom he considers as his own, and equally distant toward those whom he does not look upon as having any relation with him. All in all, one cannot help but admire him and marvel at his grace, pluck, and dignity.

*Origin*—It is considered, and has been so claimed by many, that the wire-hair is identical with the smooth variety. However, this seems to be a serious error. For, apparently, the former is the original or true terrier type. It is true that in certain litters of wire-hairs now and then a smooth puppy may be found. This is, no doubt, a "throw-back" in some direction from the ancestral tree. Like so many of the British breeds, this dog enjoys a considerable amount of mysterious clouding concerning his exact origin. Formerly he was not held in very great popularity, being frowned upon by the fanciers of the smooth variety as of inferior quality. Nevertheless, after years and years of a slow but ever-gaining race, he has, in the present day, by far outstripped his so-called brother, both in popularity and in commercial value. In

the show ring he enjoys the high distinction of being one of the leading contestants and is backed by the wealthiest and most exacting of sportsmen.

The BOSTON TERRIER is one of the most popular breeds in existence. His merits are so numerous as to readily make him a great favourite with all who once really know him. He is most appealing in his manner and has the natural faculty of finding his way directly into one's heart. Very few other types can win the affection and love of a person, even a person disinclined to care for dogs, as he is capable of doing. While other breeds come and go in popularity, the Boston not only remains as a permanent fixture, but is rapidly increasing in favouritism. It can be truthfully said that he is as perfect an all-round pet, companion, and watchdog as can be found among the smaller breeds.

We also have the heavy-weight Boston terrier, exactly the same in every way as the more miniature variety, except for the slight difference in size. Exhibitors of show dogs generally prefer the smaller type, while the larger is usually found among the purely pet dogs and guardians. However, many breeders of show types prefer to use the larger females for mother dogs, because of the lesser risk of danger or difficulty in whelping, and then select the smallest of the litter for choice sales and exhibition purposes, the rest being disposed of as pets or for breeding animals.

*Origin*—This dog is generally recognized as a truly American breed. However, though his type was originated and developed and perfected in this country, his ancestors were of direct English stock. He is the final product of careful mating, selection, and elimination,



along specified lines, of a crude type of bull terrier used largely for fighting and rat destruction abroad, and is himself a descendant of the old English bulldog crossed with the English terrier. Regardless of criticisms, from whomever they may come, the admitted fact that he is the product of British blood can not deny him the right to be called thoroughly American. Most of us are of foreign descent, more or less remotely, but that does not weaken our claim to American citizenship.

So long as the terrier was adopted into this country, developed, and perfected—"made," some may term it—this is good enough for Americans. And as long as he exists Americans will claim, love, and defend him as one of their very own.

He was named after the city of Boston because the strain originated in and around this section. The term "bull" was dropped because of the desire not to be antagonistic to or infringe upon the bull terrier breed.

As already stated, the Miniature Boston terrier is but a smaller specimen of the larger type. Except for size the two are exactly the same, even, as it may be, members of the same litter.

The FRENCH BULL DOG is somewhat like the Boston terrier in general appearance and characteristics, and is often confused with him by those unacquainted with dog differences. But he is of a heavier, more sturdy build, much more bull in type. He makes a very good companion and guardian and puts forth an attractive, upright expression at all times. The latter description truly signifies his real nature. Once to possess one of this breed is always to love and admire him.

*Origin*—It is claimed by most Frenchmen that this dog

is France's own product. Yet it is known for fact that several English bulldogs were imported into France in early days. Whether the French bull is the result of crossing the English bulldog with a French breed, or not, remains an open question. Some maintain that he is an imported specimen from Spain, being used in that country in former years in connection with bull fighting. However these suppositions may be, he is a distinct type at the present day.

The WELSH TERRIER very much resembles the Airedale in general make-up, but is considerably smaller in size. He is a magnificent watchdog and guardian of the home, as well as a dog for children. He is very alert and ambitious, neat in appearance, and adapts himself readily to any condition, being gentle and affectionate, yet full of pluck and always ready to defend himself, or his.

*Origin*—Formerly recognized as the rough-haired variety of black-and-tan terrier, similar to the wire-haired fox terrier. Later on, at the insistence of Welsh fanciers, he was listed as a Welsh product and has since been known as such.

The IRISH TERRIER is typically Irish, brimming over with life, afraid of nothing on earth, and always fully prepared for a battle against any foe, regardless of size, form, or nature. Yet, he is one of the most gentle, affectionate, and companionable of dogs to be found. He cannot be excelled for a first-class all-rounder.

*Origin*—A genuine native of Ireland with no other history behind him except that he is just pure Irish.



The SPITZ very much resembles the Pomeranian, except that he is considerably larger in size. In fact, he is really a large Pomeranian, and the Pomeranian of today may be considered as a small, or toy, spitz. He is very much like the Pomeranian in his general ways and manner. He gives an attractive, handsome appearance and is very devoted to his master and the immediate family. Toward strangers, however, he is inclined to be somewhat snappy at times. This is not because of any desire on his part to be ugly. He merely resents the intrusion of outsiders and desires these to leave him strictly alone.

*Origin*—Same as previously stated concerning the Pomeranian.

The SCOTTISH TERRIER is true to his name, true to his country—true to everything that is Scotch. No other nation can boast a dog that is like him. Nor can any other country be more proud, more jealous of her native dog than can Bonnie Scotland be of hers. He is a product of the rugged north section of this land. And he compares with it in every respect for rugged stamina, undaunted courage, and a fidelity which means far more to him than life itself.

*Origin*—As to from what he may have sprung, or when, all we seem to be able to learn is that he is Scotland's own, and there it must rest. Much has been written, been said and thought of his origin. But after exhausting research and deep arguments one finds oneself traversing a circle, and the task of identifying the animal historically is given up as hopeless.

The MANCHESTER TERRIER, frequently referred to as the black and tan, though a rather rare breed in this

country, is an excellent watchdog and guardian of property. He is very fond of the immediate members of the family, but is not much of a mixer and may be inclined to be rather snappy toward strangers. This trait, however, is not in the least meanness on his part. On the contrary, he is the very last to want or to start trouble. All he asks is that others mind their own affairs as well as he minds his, then all will be harmony. Few really understand or appreciate this spicy, independent little fellow, but once to own one and to learn his character is to establish him as a favourite beyond comparison for any ordinary purpose which may be desired or required of a faithful, dutiful dog which asks no odds of even the devil himself.

*Origin*—This type was originated by a group of men in England whose hobby was the sport of rat killing. Coarse-bred terriers were then used in the pit into which the captured rats were let loose to be destroyed as fast as the dogs were able to do so. The animal killing the greatest number of the pests in the shortest length of time was declared the winner. But these clumsy dogs were not satisfactory to the followers of the sport. Hence, one of the men experimentally bred one of the mongrel terriers to a whippet. The product obtained was considered quite an improvement and more adapted to the specified purpose. Other interested persons followed the sportsman's plan and by careful mating, elimination, and selection the present type was finally developed. It has remained a favoured breed, though the sport of rat killing as a popular amusement has long since died out.

The BEDLINGTON TERRIER is very rare in this country at present, though bidding fair to increase in popularity

as he becomes better known. Although the dogs present a rather odd appearance at first sight, which is to a certain extent not in their favour, once well understood, they are much admired by their fanciers.

*Origin*—Decidedly an English breed. Supposedly the result of crossing the otterhound and the Dandie Dinmont—two other English breeds—by residents of the north of England.

The SEALYHAM TERRIER is one of the pluckiest little dogs to be desired. His winsome manner with those to whom he is attached and his ever-apparent aloofness from the average stranger make him an ideal companion, pet, and guardian.

*Origin*—A Welsh breed of terrier product, formerly known as the border terrier.

The DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER, though looked upon by many as having a clownish appearance, is, in reality, one of the gamest creatures of dogdom. He makes a faithful, even adoring, companion and general guardian of person and property.

*Origin*—A product of terrier development in the border region between England and Scotland and was first brought into recognition by none other than Sir Walter Scott in 1814. His exact origin is a much disputed subject, some claiming him to be a mixture of terrier and dachshund, others maintaining that he is related to the otterhound. Still others argue that he is the result of breeding and developing the native terrier strain along a certain line. However, according to general appearance it seems evident that he is in some manner quite closely related to the Bedlington terrier.

The CAIRN TERRIER is a spicy, wide-awake chap, most lovable to those who are his and equally distant to those who are not. In short, he is typically Scotch throughout. No better dog could be desired for a general all-rounder. And, as a watchman, he is unsurpassed; as a playmate for children he is without superior.

*Origin*—Another of Scotland's mystic breeds—undoubtedly related to the Scottish terrier and the West Highland terrier families.

The WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIER is a very intelligent, game, devoted creature, dearly beloved by all who once learn to know him. When properly groomed, he makes an especially attractive little fellow.

*Origin*—Likewise a product of Bonnie Scotland, the result of long development of a terrier strain used for routing the fox from his lair.

The SALUKI or GAZELLE HOUND is an extremely rare dog in America. He possesses the charm of a graceful, dignified bearing, yet is very gentle and affectionate. An ideal companion and playmate for children, as well as being an exceptional watchdog, clean, and non-aggressive.

*Origin*—The very thought of this dog cannot fail to bring to mind the ancient glory of the Pharaohs with all their splendour and mystery. Alexander the Great found the breed in India in 329 B. C. Records of the dog are found on Egyptian tombs dated 2100 B. C. Since those days he has apparently migrated to surrounding territories until he is to be found in Arabia, Persia, Syria, Abyssinia, and Mesopotamia, as well as in Egypt.





#### POMERANIANS

Champion Little Rajah (left) and Champion Little Emir (right), owned by Mrs. V. Matta, Astoria, L. I.



#### POODLE

Ego von der Felsenburg, with his master, John MacBeth Richard, New York City



TOY WHITE FRENCH POODLE

Blossom, owned by Mrs. E. Rolf, Long Island City.



CHOW

Mi Lady Jane, owned by Charming Chow Kennel, Elmhurst, L. I.



The WHIPPET is a very graceful, neat, active, affectionate, and intelligent little being, and makes a splendid pet and companion. Of recent years the breed has become very popular in sporting circles and bids fair to remain one of the stable types.

*Origin*—A miniature greyhound developed among the coal-mining districts of northern England for the sport of rabbit-chasing contests. Later the dogs were trained to race between themselves and the former recreation finally lost its popularity in favour of the latter.

The FRENCH POODLE is the essence of nobility. As to intelligence, he is rated next to human. In fact, it may not be astonishing to discover that he surpasses many human beings in brains. At any rate, it is actually uncanny at times to realize his ability to understand and all but talk. In some instances it would really seem that he can and does talk. At last, he possesses the ability to make himself understood to anyone who is himself capable of understanding. It is for this reason that the dog is so popular with stage and circus performers, outclassing all other breeds in this line. Though seldom seen now as a pet animal because, no doubt, of his long coat of tangly, woolly hair, which is kept in order with difficulty, he is to be observed still on the show bench as well as in the performing art. He is a most affectionate creature, jealously devoted to his master, and a splendid watchdog and playmate not to be surpassed for a child.

*Origin*—Scant information is at hand regarding the true origin of this dog. While recognized as a French product, some maintain that he is a German migrant. Formerly he was a retriever, or a dog used in hunting waterfowl. But in recent times he has been used merely

as a pet, companion, or performer. There are several varieties of poodles scattered throughout Europe, mainly in France, Germany, and Russia. There are the curly and the corded specimens, which are said to be the very same except for a difference in appearance resulting from methods of training the hair. However, there is every reason to believe that these dogs are all of the one family. Their close resemblance to the water spaniel, especially that of the Irish species, is frequently referred to by writers of authority on dogs.

The DACHSHUND, though formerly used mainly as a hunter, is kept almost entirely as a pet in this country. While quite rare of recent years, still he is to be seen here and there among those who continue to cherish him as a pet and a companion. In these capacities he serves very well, and is an intelligent, true, and well-behaved animal.

*Origin*—Thought to be derived by crossing a native hound with a terrier. A thoroughly German species of very old ancestry.

The COCKER SPANIEL has a winning manner all his own. He is very fond of attention and petting and is ready to return with equal fervour whatever favours of this sort are bestowed upon him. Hence, he makes an ideal companion for children and a good general house dog. He is of a bright, alert, and sensitive nature and is very seldom snappy or quarrelsome.

*Origin*—The smallest member of the spaniel family, so little knowledge of which is truly authentic. He is an English breed formerly employed as a hunting dog by sportsmen in pursuit of game fowl.

## MEDIUM-SIZED DOGS—

The SCOTCH COLLIE is one of the most noble, aristocratic, and sagacious of all dogs, yet is child-like in his affection, unequalled in his devotion, loyalty, and trustworthiness, ever on the alert, fearless, and more than willing at any time to shed his last drop of blood for his master. While naturally a creature of the unbounded hills, he readily adapts himself to confinement if reared in this atmosphere from early life. This does not mean that he is a house dog. He should, at least, have a small yard with a patch of green grass and some shade to enjoy to a certain extent the freedom of which he has been robbed. Though he can be, and often is, kept indoors to a great measure by some owners, and though he will suffer this persecution without murmur of complaint, regardless of torture, so long as he may be with his master, still this entirely foreign environment soon tells upon him. He will age much more quickly and die much younger than when given the outdoor liberty which is his birth-right. Many persons lacking understanding accuse him of having a treacherous, snappy nature. But these complaints are never heard from the lips of those who truly know the collie. He is of a very sensitive, jealous nature, and possesses much self-respect. He also possesses a strong will of his own, guided and dominated by a superb intelligence which few other dogs can claim. It is when he considers that his personal rights are being infringed upon that he at once rebukes the trespassers as he believes it his privilege to do. If those who make such accusations were as capable of minding their own affairs as is the collie, there would be no accusations to be made.

For a dog intended as a guardian for the home and for children, no better animal can be found. Neither can he be outdone as an efficient patrolman for the estate of many acres. And to the farmer with his droves and herds, he is an indispensable member of the working staff. He is able and willing to endure untold hardships, and the more energy he can possibly put forth the better it pleases him. To a person who has the suitable place in which to keep him, the place to which he is entitled by nature, the place where he may have a chance to prove the value of his worth, no other breed can excel, if equal, the Scotch collie.

*Origin*—Mystery of mysteries. As near as the cleverer brains can penetrate, the collie is directly descended, without dilution in any respect whatever, from the true wild dog of which so much is speculated, yet so very little actually known. He is recognized as the father of the sheep-herding canine races, possessing the greatest intelligence, ability, and fidelity of them all.

The GERMAN SHEPHERD or POLICE DOG, as he is ordinarily known, has become a great favourite with many. He is a strong, powerful animal of high intelligence and strictly a "one man" dog. He may be friendly with a few other persons, but he is too attached to the immediate members of the family of which he is a part, especially to the one particular member of that family whom he adopts as his lord and master, to care very much for anyone else. Because of his natural inclination in this respect, he can be very easily trained to recognize but one person. And, even when untrained, this trait is so pronounced that he almost invariably selects one person whom he obeys unquestioningly, irrespective of who may



actually own him. The others he merely tolerates, or associates with, or looks upon as friends, or treats with reserved respect because they happen to be friends of his master. Let one of these same persons once turn unfriendly to the master and this friendship immediately ceases. The chances are, too, that invariably the end of a friendship means the beginning of a deadly enmity insofar as he is concerned. Therefore, as a companion, guardian, or watchdog, this animal is ideal. There is one marked drawback, however, in considering the shepherd dog: he is apt to carry matters to excess unless reared and trained under very careful supervision. He is not so very particular who, nor what, he attacks, and needs a strong will to restrain his impulses on such occasions. Otherwise, an owner is quite liable to become involved in great difficulties with neighbours, neighbours' children, passers-by, visitors, or other dog owners. Being so strongly imbued with the call of the wild, he attacks very frequently without apparently pausing to use judgment, as is customary with most dogs. He impulsively rushes at his object of attack on the spur of the instant instead of waiting to study the situation out a bit and then act accordingly. But, with proper handling, this trait can be considerably modified and he can be moulded into a splendid type of animal that any man can safely trust with his home, business property, or family at any and all times.

One thing especially to be noted in connection with this breed, and the same is generally true with foreign dogs or dogs that have been handled little, the younger ones are far more docile of nature and are a good deal more suitable for general purposes in domestication. The original savage instinct becomes greatly modified with

closer and more constant association with human beings, especially in thickly settled communities where frequent contact with people is to be expected. Hence, the present-day type of shepherd in this country is a much tamer, gentler animal than were early importations of the breed. Many specimens, in fact, are so gentle that trouble in any respect is not to be feared from them. Such dogs are ideal as companions, pets, and guardians, and are particularly capable of minding their own affairs, even against great odds. Once a good specimen is secured, he can well be the pride and joy of the entire family.

*Origin*—A German development of long ancestry. So long, in fact, that it is impossible to trace the original source. He is a herd-dog in his native country, later trained for police work by officials of that department, largely supplanting the Doberman pinscher which was formerly employed in that capacity. Though it is strongly maintained by certain fanciers that he is not of wolf origin, yet in general appearance, characteristics, and most of all in his peculiar temperament he seems to be linked closely to the wolf family. It is no strange happenstance in the least to observe the wolf strain characteristics—"the call of the wild"—crop out in this breed every now and then. Even seemingly very docile specimens are occasionally known to revert sooner or later to the original parent nature, even to the extent of attacking their own masters at most unexpected times and for no apparent cause. However, much of the prevailing fear of the police dog is not reasonably justified. Though there may be an unfortunate occurrence among the members of the breed now and then, in spite of it all there is no dog better known for his loyalty to his master or his master's family or property, even in the face of utter self-sacrifice, than



this one. Hence, regardless of what his ancestry may have been, one must recognize him as pure dog at the present time.

The BELGIAN SHEEP DOG or GROENDAEL, as he is also known, is a fairly rare breed in these sections at the present time. A member of the shepherd family, his large size, graceful carriage and otherwise attractive appearance, as well as his splendid disposition, make him a very desirable dog. He is exceptionally intelligent and adapts himself to practically any climate or surrounding conditions. Being very strong, courageous, and active, he serves remarkably in the capacity of a companion, watch-dog, and guardian.

*Origin*—As his name implies, he is a native of Belgium, and was formerly, as he is now, used for herding purposes. He has been trained for Red Cross duty, guard duty, and also taken into the home as a pet and companion. His early history dates back many, many generations. However, the best of opinion seems to indicate that he originally was very closely related to the German shepherd on the one side, being developed from that time along the special lines toward which we now know him.

The OLD ENGLISH SHEEP DOG when kept well groomed is a handsome animal and attracts much attention. He is also highly intelligent and very affectionate and has a splendid disposition. His one great drawback is his massive, shaggy coat which almost completely hides his entire form, even the eyes, and requires no end of combing and brushing, together with frequent bathing, in order to be free from snarls and matting. If permitted

to roam at large, this coat is constantly menaced by burrs, briars, and other annoying entanglements. If one desires to possess a dog of this variety one must be resigned to much painstaking work and the exercise of considerable patience. This granted, one may be sure of a creature to be proud of.

*Origin*—Like that of most of the shepherd classes, the origin of this noble breed is really unknown. Various opinions have been advanced, and numerous arguments set forth to establish his birthright. However, it seems the safer way merely to accept him as he is and there let the matter rest.

The CHOW makes a very attractive animal about the home or estate because of his size, strong and majestic appearance, and beauty of fur-like hair which is rich in colouring and texture. While not considered as overly intelligent by some people, this criticism is erroneous and is only made by persons unacquainted with the breed. Like many humans, he does not write all he knows upon the outside, preferring by nature to hold his brains within his skull to be used when and as needed. Though, as a rule, not inclined to seek much affection and petting, he can be and is frequently made into a splendid family dog. He is also a "one man" dog and is not friendly toward strangers or other animals. Yet, he is not of a vicious, anxious-to-attack nature, though a fighter to the last when once aroused, but prefers to live in peace and quiet. He makes a splendid guardian of the home, personal property, and children. By many, he is selected as a guardian for their automobiles, as he very readily adapts himself to this service and seems to enjoy greatly this position of trust. With one of these creatures in one's car there

need be no fear of theft of the car nor of anything in it unless the dog is killed first, for he will give a neighbourhood wide alarm and will defend with his life any of his master's possessions.

*Origin*—A true native of northern China with unknown years of ancestry. Undoubtedly he is closely related to the wolf, or the Siberian dog, of his region. He is used as a beast of burden for sledge work and is also used as a food animal by many of the natives.

The SCHNAUZER is a comparatively new dog in these parts, though by no means new in his homeland. He is a veritable rock of fidelity, courage, and activity. In spite of his somewhat odd appearance at first sight, he readily wins one's admiration by his uprightness and companionable nature. A truer dog to man or property can not be desired, and once he finds his way into a family he is sure to remain.

*Origin*—A wire-haired, or rough-coated, working terrier of almost ancient German lineage.

The DOBERMAN PINSCHER makes a remarkable all-round dog. While at times inclined to be somewhat vicious by nature, this can very easily be modified to a surprising extent. He possesses one of the keenest dog brains that ever flashed and his sense of judgment is hard to excel. He is most affectionate, noble, and loyal, and his devotion to those whom he loves is unsurpassed. Attractive, alert, powerful, neatly cut, and graceful, he cannot but impress one by his manner and bearing. As a guardian, watchdog, or playmate for children he is without a peer. And as a companion he cannot be spoken of too highly.

## 34 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

Being of a hardy, resistant nature, he adapts himself to almost any environment and does well in it.

*Origin*—A German developed terrier type much resembling the English black and tan in general appearance, but very much larger than the latter. Perhaps related to this breed through crossing. It is also thought that the dog may possibly have the blood of a French strain in his veins. He was named after a gentleman known as Herr Dobermann who introduced the breed and sponsored it at the time of its first recognition.

The AIREDALE TERRIER is a great favourite with countless numbers. He has great endurance and stamina. Even in old age he still remains young in action and will fool many a person as to his actual years. Though much depends upon his training, he is a superb watchdog and guardian and cannot be trifled with by strangers. He is most affectionate, always ready for a play spell and a romp, yet extremely dignified when he deems it proper to be so. Children love these dogs because of their jolly, frolicsome natures and untiring capacities.

*Origin*—Supposedly developed from crossing the old-time terrier of England with the otterhound, which itself was a cross between a fox hound, or a harrier, and the terrier strain. This product was next crossed with the then crude type of bull terrier, and was by careful, enthusiastic cultivation gradually established as a new true-to-type breed. Since then it has thrived remarkably and become one of the most popular classes of the times.

The ENGLISH BULLDOG may be truthfully termed one of the old reliables. Ugly and repulsive as he may appear to those who do not know him, he is, on the contrary, one



of the gentlest, most docile, and affectionate of all dogs. He may, in a certain way, be compared to the man who portrays the horrible villain on the stage or the screen, yet is a perfect gentleman of kindly, noble character in private life. Still, he is not without his courage, and in plenty, when situations demand it. Life means the least of all to him when he is engaged in combat; his name is derived from his ancestors' fighting bulls as a sport long ago. The possibility of defeat is absolutely unrecognized by him. It is either win or die. Following his own preference, he desires peace and quiet, affection and companionship. His antagonistic traits are exercised merely in self-preservation and defence. Not being what might be considered sharp-brained, he may not always possess the very best of judgment in certain situations, and sometimes makes an uncalled-for attack because he honestly believes it the safest thing to do. But this attitude is nearly always directed toward other dogs, seldom toward mankind, especially children, for whom he seems to have an extraordinary fondness. There are exceptions, of course, as with every other breed, but on the whole the bulldog is a good-tempered animal and one to be relied upon in defending children and property. He is inclined to be of a rather sluggish nature and therefore does not require the amount of outdoor exercise which most of the breeds of his size do. This makes him readily adaptable to the home, with little outside liberty, and he does well in such surroundings. As a playmate for children, the English bull is ideally safe for he will guard and defend them against all comers, either strangers or other animals. Both his appearance and his physical ferocity serve as a defence.

*Origin*—This breed is claimed to be directly descended



from the mastiff. Originally the dog was developed for and trained in the sport of bull-baiting in England. From a large, coarse, ferocious creature he has since been further and further developed into the smaller, more individual type we have to-day.

The PIT BULL TERRIER, poor fellow, is now almost obsolete, and what a shame! Will no one endeavour to bring him back to his rightful own? Not to his former, much abused—pitifully abused—state, which was actually the cause of his downfall, but to the position of a true dog among dogs. Never was there a more noble, well-meaning, loyal, or courageous dog on the face of the earth. While perhaps some of the inferior types of this class were nothing much to look upon, yet those of the better specimens were really splendid-appearing animals and worthy of a place in any home or show ring. This terrier did not lose his reputation, and with it his popularity, because of any fault of his own. Those who handled him, those who made him fight to maim and even kill other dogs, always at the grave risk of his own life, ultimately caused his descent down the grade rapidly toward oblivion. Left to himself, he was no more of a fighter than many of our other dogs which are held in the highest respect, and under the right supervision he was one of the most peaceful creatures living. Of course, it must be admitted that he could not really boast of blue blood, nor could he exactly claim a true-to-type strain, but, nevertheless, if other breeds could be carefully developed and raised to a standard recognized by the American Kennel Club, why could he not have enjoyed this honour? Surely, he well deserved it. So let us sincerely hope that some sympathetic person, or group of

persons, may sooner or later take up his cause and carry it through until he has a fitting place in canine history.

*Origin*—The result of crossing the English bulldog with the smooth-haired terrier then known in that country. At that time the newly developed breed was called the "bull and terrier." The first specimens were of several colours and spotted. In their earlier and cruder forms they were used largely for fighting, either against one another or against other powerful animals. The ears were cropped very close to the head to prevent the opponents from seizing them in battle.

The ENGLISH or WHITE BULL TERRIER is a magnificent animal for a companion and guardian, both of property and of person. While naturally of a pugnacious inclination when the occasion warrants, he has a very gentle disposition toward mankind when judiciously trained and controlled. He is powerful, sturdy, and absolutely fearless. He is quiet, obedient, and very clean in his habits. As a protector or a watchdog he can always be depended upon.

*Origin*—He is but a further development of the olden type of bull terrier, since fallen into discard. The careful elimination by breeding of all colour markings, so as to leave a clear, milky-white body of trim and generally alert appearance, at length resulted in this one of the most majestic of breeds so popular on the show bench to-day.

The RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND is called the aristocrat of dogdom. His regal appearance seems in a measure to warrant this title. Because a striking countenance, delicate features (though large frame), graceful outline, and

fine, silken hair, he cannot fail to win attention wherever he goes. While naturally a hunting dog, he is now used mainly as a pet and a companion. Some wolfhounds are kind in disposition and affectionate; others are seemingly surly, quarrelsome, and snappy. In selecting one of this breed a prospective purchaser should first study the particular animal carefully and endeavour to pick one that gives evidence of a good disposition. This type is a favourite with ladies as a companion, especially for walking, and makes a fine animal for the large estate with its spacious grounds.

*Origin*—An old, old Russian breed, peculiar to its own type, except for a close resemblance to the greyhound. No truly authentic information is available as to the dog's origin. However, the most plausible opinion advanced is that he is a remote descendant of the Oriental saluki, a dog of somewhat similar style, having supposedly migrated northward and undergone development along larger lines to meet surrounding conditions until his present form, known as the borzoi, was the final result.

The KERRY BLUE TERRIER is a very rare breed in America, of which very little, comparatively, has as yet been written. However, he is fast gaining in favour and popularity and bids fair to become one of the country's leading dogs. And well he should do so. As a general family dog, guardian of property or person, or as a pet he is very hard to equal. He is plucky, alert, and fearless. Among other dogs he may, perhaps, be apt to prove a bad actor, for he is militantly inclined and does not acknowledge defeat from any quarter whatever, preferring death instead. But under the right kind of supervision and training, especially in his early days, he is ex-

ceptionally well-behaved and idolizes his master. A remarkable dog for children.

*Origin*—Irish through and through. A large type of rough-haired working terrier well known by the natives of the Emerald Isle for so long that he is recognized as a true product of that country. Until only recently known in America, or, in fact, to the outside world in general. His belated appearance at the dog shows has caused much interest in the breed and since then many fanciers have adopted him as a favourite breed and started kennels to further his well-deserved popularity. While more than one theory has been put forth as to his true origin, the best one is little more than supposition. The most reasonable of these, apparently, is the one which claims that he developed from the same origin as the red terrier, known as the Irish terrier of to-day. It is believed that at the time of the latter's development there was also a bluish class of exactly the same breeding. The reds, it is claimed, were favoured by the fanciers of that day and put forward and standardized, while the blues were left to the poorer people to do with as they might see fit. As a belated result, the blue specimen finally weathered through years of obscurity until he was at last recognized as a true breed, as worthy of being fostered and standardized as was his more favoured red brother. He has been larger than the latter from the beginning and that size is regarded as one of his individual characteristics.

The ESKIMO in his true native form probably will never be popular as a dog in these regions. This, however, is through no fault of the dog himself, nor can he be blamed for it in any way. If anyone is to be blamed, let it be man who shall bear all the blame. For if he insists



upon bringing this animal into a much more congested locality and to a decidedly different climate and surroundings, man must expect him to remain the dog that he is in his own home—the animal he was created. So near is this animal to the wolf, so frequently is he crossed with the wolf, or with other strains which have been so crossed or are directly descended from the wolf, that he is of a most complex nature. Some individuals are as gentle as any dog might be expected to be, while others are exceedingly undependable. Balto, the hero of the historic dash to Nome, for instance, was so docile as to make a most desirable creature for a pet, very affectionate, and not in the least aggressive. However, his own litter brother was almost the exact image of a grey wolf. And some of the others of this famous sled team, all of whom were more or less closely related, were by no means of a gentle nature, nor desirous of being petted or handled by others. In fact, it was not safe for strangers to try to become intimate with them. And were even gentle, unassuming little Balto to raise a family from union with a gentle female of his own kind, it would not be possible to predict beforehand what the dispositions of the puppies would be.

There is every reason to believe, though, that if a group of these dogs be removed a safe distance from danger of wolf crossing and allowed to breed only among themselves for many generations until a more uniform strain is developed and the dogs become used to close association with humans, a far more gentle, reliable, and desirable creature would be the result.

*Origin*—The dog of the Arctic regions from Alaska and northern Canada to Siberia and all adjoining sections and parts north of them. Each particular territory





### SAMOYEDE

Champion Yukon Mit, A. K. C., 477371, owned by Wingbrook Kennels, Millbrook, New York.



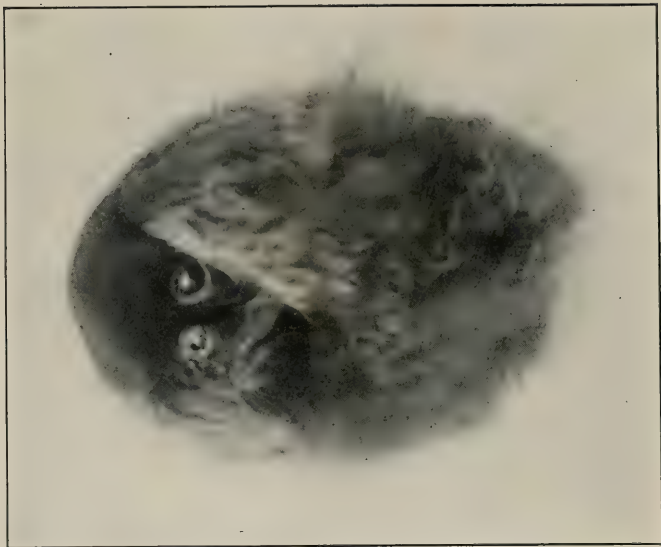
### CHIHUAHUA

Left to right: Crickett, owned by Mrs. Henrietta Proctor Donnell, Larchmont, N. Y.; Pocahontas, owned by Mrs. Dorothy Atwood, New York City; Ch. Little Meron III., owned by Miss Ida H. Garrett, Peekskill, N. Y.



#### PEKINGESE

Li Sam of Meridale, A. K. C., 403397, owned by Mrs.  
F. C. McAllister, Meridale Kennels, Great Neck, L. I.



#### ENGLISH TOY SPANIEL

Champion Rissalith (Ruby), owned by Mrs. L. W.  
Lewis, Long Island City, N. Y.

may have its more or less special type of animal, yet on the whole they are all of the one family. Very closely related to the wolf both in appearance and nature. Frequently crossed with the wolf, either with the hope of improving the type, because of lack of sufficient members of his own kind to supply the needs of his masters, or by natural and accidental mating.

The SAMOYEDE is a very refined variety of the Eskimo type. He somewhat resembles the spitz in general appearance, but is far more massive and rugged. He is a very attractive, showy animal and a special favourite with many. He is inclined to be rather distant to strangers and snappy if imposed upon, though very well behaved when not molested or intruded upon. He makes a handsome figure for the lawn or porch of any property and is a dependable watchdog and good companion for one person.

*Origin*—A native of Siberia, closely related to the Eskimo and more or less directly to the wolf.

The DALMATIAN or COACH DOG, as he is also known, is comparatively rare of recent years, having lost much of the popularity he once enjoyed. Whether this is because of the rapid decline in favour of the horse as a commercial and a pleasure animal, or for some other reason, remains a question. However, it is a well-known fact that the two animals went neck and neck in former years, the attachment of this breed of dog for the equine race being unequalled. The dogs were usually to be found in stables and firehouses. Some have even called them firedogs for common. While it is maintained by certain persons that they are inclined to be peevish and unre-

liable at times, this accusation is not given much credit by those who know the breed as it really is. With judicious rearing and governing there is no reason why dogs of this class should not be trustworthy. They are hardy, clean, and superb watchdogs, and the person who actually loves a dog can make no mistake by choosing a Dalmatian.

*Origin*—A native hound dog of Dalmatia, and of such ancient ancestry that he is recognized as a distinct breed, though thought by many to have originated from the same source as the pointer.

The BOXER is still rare in these regions. He is a powerful, sturdy creature with undaunted courage and the utmost fidelity. In appearance he would ordinarily be taken for a bulldog by many persons. And undoubtedly he is more or less of one in his origin.

*Origin*—He is a type of German terrier development.

The AFGHAN HOUND is so new to America that exceedingly few persons really know what the dogs look like, or if they happen to see them they wonder what they are. Those who sponsor this rare breed hold the animals in the highest esteem because they are very docile, affectionate, clean, quiet, unaggressive, faithful, especially good watchdogs, and not a bit lacking in courage. Though at first, perhaps, they seem to be odd in appearance, this is very soon forgotten upon learning of their splendid dispositions and their manner of winning one's love and admiration.

*Origin*—The odour of burning incense, the vibrant sound of a temple gong, the drone of chanting monks—mystic rites in a land enwrapped in mysticism—all is

clouded in ancient legend from time beyond recollection. This rare breed is a native of India, and the true origin of it dates back so far that one very soon finds himself entirely lost in the endeavour to trace it.

The GREYHOUND, while formerly used largely as a hunting dog, has long since been claimed as a pet and companion because of his lithe, delicate outline, intelligence, and kindly disposition. He is a very game, courageous, and fearless animal when bred along straight lines.

*Origin*—One of the very oldest types of dogs recorded, having been known to exist more than seven thousand years ago. He was first known to live in Assyria and in Egypt. Long since then he has seemingly divided and subdivided into a number of different types. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth the greyhound became very popular in England. And from that time he has been developed into an English strain which has called forth pride and admiration.

#### HUNTING DOGS—

While hunting is the main purpose for which these animals are bred, it is really surprising how many such dogs never see the fields and woods, but are kept solely as pets, companions, watchdogs, show dogs; or for breeding for commercial purposes.

The POINTER is a noble type of this class. Quiet, dignified, and brainy, of kind disposition and hardy, he is a great favourite with many.

*Origin*—An English development, supposed to be the



result of crossing a Spanish hunting type, which found its way across Europe into England, with the English foxhound.

The ENGLISH SETTER is a charming creature. His beauty of outline, graceful carriage, and alert appearance cannot fail to attract attention wherever he is seen. His gentle disposition and affectionate nature make him a most desirable pet and companion. And as a worker he is the dream of the sportsman.

*Origin*—A descendant of the spaniel family in England on the one side. Though the facts are extremely clouded, the other side of the breed is believed to have been derived from the old Spanish type of pointer.

The GORDON SETTER is an especial favourite with many hunters, not to mention his great popularity as a companion. His richness of colouring, gentleness, and quiet nature tend to win the admiration of anyone seeking a handsome, lovable dog of good size, strength, and activity.

*Origin*—Likewise a spaniel derivation of Scotch development by the supposed introduction of the blood of the Irish setter or some other very similar strain.

The IRISH SETTER is a reliable old stand-by. He is always on the alert, ready to go, and full of determination. His deep, rich red coat, always glistening, and his sparkling eyes, ever gleaming with merriment, at once endear him to any dog lover, either in or out of the field. He has all the qualities of both a home and a field dog and is as well adapted to the one sphere as to the other.

*Origin*—Claimed to be the purest and most original

of the setter families. An Irish product which, seemingly, defies tracing back to its true beginning.

The GOLDEN RETRIEVER is a beautiful animal, has a splendid disposition, and is a wonderful pet, or companion, as well as a hard, sincere worker.

*Origin*—Supposed to be the final result of crossings and careful selections of a spaniel, or setter, or poodle type of dog, with a Labrador or a Newfoundland dog.

The CHESAPEAKE BAY is a most excellent worker at retrieving, being untiring in his efforts, courageous, undaunted by hampering conditions, and always sure to come back with the bird he goes after. As an animal for general purposes he is efficient in many respects, is kind and good to children, and makes a splendid guardian.

*Origin*—Claimed to be the only really American sporting dog. It is maintained that a sailing vessel from Newfoundland was wrecked on the Atlantic Coast in the vicinity of Chesapeake Bay, and some puppies were rescued from the boat and disposed of by the sailors to residents of this section. These youngsters grew up and, so the story goes, were mated with native mongrel hunting dogs. The cross gave evidence of being a wise one and enthusiastic fanciers took a special interest in it. At length, this crossing was developed into a true-to-type breed by the skilful selection of the best specimens for each mating. Immediately the popularity of this new breed was recognized and it has since rapidly gained favour.

The POINTING GRIFFON is a dog of almost unlimited endurance. Rough going, swamps, underbrush, and all

such obstructions mean very little to him once he sets out to conquer them. He takes his work very seriously and, with true French determination, he goes after his game unflinchingly. Not only this, but he gets it as well.

*Origin*—A French breed of which little is known authentically, but known since the Sixteenth Century.

The IRISH WATER SPANIEL is the largest and supposed to be the most hardy of the spaniel family. His thick, heavy, and exceedingly tough coat is practically waterproof, enabling him to work in chill streams where another dog would perish. He is an ever-willing worker, almost inexhaustible, and sure. As to intelligence, he is without a superior in this respect, seeming to know exactly how, when, and where to act. He is a very attractive animal wherever he is seen, be it on the bench, about the home or street, or in his natural haunts at hunting. His disposition and peace-loving manner, as well as his very evident fidelity and undaunted courage, make him an ideal dog for almost any purpose.

*Origin*—Ireland's own. Much has been done in the line of research, argument, and theory to establish the identity of the breed but it all simmers down to the original starting point. Hence, one must be content merely to classify him as a true native of the old Emerald Isle and let the matter rest there. However, it is difficult not to make at least some attempt, even if a feeble one, at the best probable guess in this direction. And this is: that he may be descended from a cross between the Irish setter and a curly poodle type, getting his rich colour from the former and his tough, dense coat from the latter.

The SPRINGER SPANIEL is one of the most sensible of dogs. He is strong, enduring, and yet active and always

ready for business. Of excellent disposition, courage, and patience, he makes a wonderful dog in every respect.

*Origin*—An English breed. Supposedly of the oldest spaniel family known, and the product of very long and careful selection.

The CLUMBER SPANIEL is a very active, alert creature and a special favourite with many hunters, to say nothing of the high regard in which he is held as a pet and a companion. He is exceptionally keen and a good water dog.

*Origin*—A very old English breed of more or less uncertain beginnings.

The FOXHOUND is really a remarkable animal and dearly beloved by those who know his good points. He possesses many excellent qualities and he is invaluable in his particular line of achievement.

*Origin*—A very old and especially true-to-type English breed, believed to have been produced by crossing the greyhound with the bloodhound. Some of the English strain was brought to America and here developed along lines better suited to the fancy and purposes of the American hunter. Since then this class was established as the AMERICAN FOXHOUND.

The BEAGLE is one of the most popular members of the hound family and an exceptionally intelligent little fellow, witty, game, and lovable, with a winning manner. As a worker he is unsurpassed.

*Origin*—Supposed to have descended from the foxhound, the smaller specimens of this breed being selected and reared as a class by themselves until a miniature strain was developed.

The BASSET HOUND is held in fond esteem by many hunters. He is a quick, game, intelligent animal, yet most cautious in his work, being slow and certain of movement rather than hasty and uncertain. He is a hard, conscientious toiler and seemingly tireless.

*Origin*—A native of western France. Thought to have been the result of crossing native dogs with ones imported from Italy or near-by territories. Undoubtedly more or less related to the dachshund of Germany from his general appearance.

While one would ordinarily expect them to be found in the country sections, as formerly stated, it is astonishing how great numbers of these hunting varieties are to be discovered in our large cities, especially on the outskirts, where they are kept solely because of the love which their owners have for them. And, in fact, these animals well merit such attentions, as anyone understanding their respective natures will readily testify. The mere fact that they were originally game dogs is no reason whatever why they should not become pets, companions, guardians, and general all-rounders as well as any of our other breeds. And, to come down to the basic truth of the matter, were not most of the dogs we now regard as pets formerly identified as hunting varieties?

#### THE LARGER BREEDS—

We now come to the leviathans of the dog world—the massive, powerful types which so many ardently admire and cherish, but, because of the impossibility of accommodating them, are unable to possess. Or, if they do possess them, they cannot enjoy the privilege of hav-



ing them in their homes as they would so much prefer. Still, we often find those who, to their own personal discomfort and inconvenience, and frequently the animals', bring the dogs into their homes and endeavour to make the best of matters, simply because of their undaunted devotion to the breed of their choice.

In these classes we have:

The GREAT DANE is one of the most plastic of all breeds, and his disposition may be moulded at the will of his trainer. Whatever he may be when he grows up depends almost entirely upon the manner in which he is reared, or his early education in the hands of a new master. His very keen intelligence, together with his absolute faith in his trainer, makes him especially worth developing insofar as one derives keen satisfaction from the results. In fact, very little training in any particular line is actually required. He seems to grasp the idea of what is desired of him very quickly and he is always willing to do as he is told, so that one is often surprised, if not amazed, at the rapid advancement which he makes. He can be one of the most ferocious of beasts, comparable almost to a savage lion, because of his great size and strength. He can be as gentle and harmless as a timid lamb. Or, he can be graded anywhere between these two limits. He can be reared to love children and to tolerate all manner of abuse and persecution, even to the extent of torture, from them, or he can be schooled to hate them. His nature at maturity will remain fixed, except in rare instances under the influence of an expert handler. And whatever mannerism he may have at this age is the mannerism which he honestly believes is the right one. Right, because the one upon whom he looks

as his supreme being has taught him so—all else must be wrong; there is no question about it. The Dane is a sincere, very serious-minded dog, and not given to taking matters lightly. Many dogs have stubborn wills of their own and, no matter what their masters endeavour to teach them is right or wrong, nor how devoted they may be to their respective masters, they will take matters into their own hands on certain occasions and act accordingly. But not so the Great Dane. His master's will is his law, and he will not disregard it no matter what his own desire may chance to be. His serious mind causes him to be disinclined to hilarity, though he enjoys a good romp with his master as well as any dog does. But he frowns upon a scuffle between his master, or his master's wife or children, and anyone else, no matter how friendly an affair it may be. Moreover, such an occurrence is apt to call for exceedingly drastic action on his part. He simply will not tolerate it. To him, it is not right that anyone should interfere in any way whatsoever with his master or his master's family. He is an extremely jealous animal and cannot restrain his feelings when he beholds another dog receiving special attention from his master. He is even inclined to be jealous if any member of his household bestows what he considers as too much affection upon his master, though not to the extent of displaying the least tendency toward viciousness. He is prone to feel hurt, or slighted, and will plainly give evidence in a mild form of this grievance. He is not offended that the master is receiving more attention than he himself is, but he somehow sincerely believes that it is *his* place to supply the main affection for the master; that the master and he are in a measure one and the same; that all others should

remain aloof, at least to a certain extent. As to natural disposition, he is of a mixed class. He should always be taken in training while young and reared strictly along the course it is intended he should follow. Once started thus, he will readily develop himself to a greater extent, though he should always be kept under very close supervision to make sure that he keeps on the right path. For, like any pupil, he is apt to err if left too much to his own resources or not properly guided.

For a general companion, watchdog, personal or property guardian, one cannot select a better breed of animal, provided he has the room in which to keep him. His strong affection and unfailing devotion are unsurpassed, and his noble, almost human characteristics are second to none in canine circles. He is one of the safest and most trustworthy of dogs for children, and will not only protect them absolutely from strangers, but will never turn on them in case they happen to trample upon his paws or tail or otherwise accidentally injure him. Babies may even pull his ears or poke their fingers into his eyes or ram their tiny arms down his throat, yet he will patiently endure these sufferings from such innocents. However, older children attempting to perform these same actions would be instantly repelled with a sharp, warning growl which could not fail to command respect. The lives of his master and other members of the family are far more precious to him than his own life. And, though his gigantic size and great strength are usually sufficient protection, he would most willingly sacrifice his life for anyone he loves. Unless teased or otherwise annoyed, he is a quiet animal, rarely barking or causing a disturbance in this manner. He readily adapts himself to whatever living quarters and conditions are allotted to him and

never complains, always enjoying the joint fellowship of the family, regardless of its circumstances. He can be trained to carry articles and children may drive him for a play-horse.

While not of a fighting disposition, he will in no wise tolerate insults from other dogs. And woe to the dog which attacks him. Yet, like so many forbearing people disposed to ignore an insulting, undersized human, this dog usually ignores a much smaller dog, even to the extent of suffering considerable imposition. Whenever two Danes come together in battle there is almost invariably one ending—death to one or the other, sometimes both. Compared with most of the other large breeds, with the exception of the deerhound, perhaps, he is the more lithe, graceful, and alert. Attachment to a Great Dane is usually an everlasting attachment. In the eyes of their admirers and devotees they have no equal.

*Origin*—Quite contrary to his name, this dog is not Danish, but in his present type is a purely German-developed breed. In his own land he is known as the boar-hound. Much vague opinion is set forth as to his true origin. Similar dogs were known to have existed in ancient times in Egypt, in Rome, and in Greece.

The MASTIFF is somewhat like the Great Dane in size and in disposition. But he is more compact, or rugged, of build. Hence, he is not as active or free of movement. Though quite rare these days, he is really a splendid type of the larger breeds and makes a most satisfactory animal for those who are able to accommodate him. As a watchdog he is not to be ignored by any intruder and is always to be trusted in this capacity by his master. For children, he is second to none. And another thing in



favour of the mastiff is that he will never, of his own accord, get his master into trouble. He strictly minds his own affairs, in relation both to people and to other dogs. Whenever he may go into action one may be certain that the cause of his doing so lies with his opponent. One may be quite certain, though, that the quarrel will end to *his* advantage. For, in spite of the fact that he is one of the most peace loving of dogs, and will endure almost everything in order to remain at peace, it is hard to imagine a more ferocious demon once his patience is exhausted. He never attacks suddenly with a surprise motive, but will always give full and unmistakable warning. Thus, any person or animal meeting with harm from him can blame none but himself.

*Origin*—An English breed. Much dispute and serious argument have resulted over the origin of this noble breed, now almost in grave danger of slipping back into the realms of obscurity again. In fact, so much of this disagreement has arisen that it may be best to leave the matter as an open question. However, it would seem probable that, like the Great Dane, he was somehow during his early days related to the huge dogs of ancient Greece or Rome.

The ST. BERNARD is also one of the old reliables. Mild of disposition, unassuming, and very affectionate, he is, on the other hand, endowed with plenty of courage and fortitude. There are two varieties of this breed, the long- and the short-coated ones, the only difference being in the coat itself. While inclined to be rather clumsy and awkward, yet he manages to get about exceptionally well and is by no means a lazy animal as many may wrongfully consider him. He is very fond of children and loves



their companionship. No more beautiful picture of child and animal life can be imagined than the sight of one of these noble dogs virtually acting as a nursemaid to a group of youngsters at play. He adopts them as his very own and will not only overlook their innocent pranks which are annoying to him, but will guard and defend them most faithfully against all intruders. Yet, he always remembers his friends and the friends of his master or those of the master's family, and welcomes them as such whenever he meets them.

*Origin*—A strain developed by the monks of the Swiss Alpine region. Much has been speculated and asserted about the breed having been crossed with various bloods, such as the Newfoundland, etc., in order to obtain a desired type. However, the breed as it is seen to-day in England and America as a show-ring type is considerably different than those breeds to be observed in the St. Bernard's native haunts where those dogs are reared and trained rather for the work required of them than for beauty of type or exhibition purposes.

The NEWFOUNDLAND is one of the most human of dogs. He is especially famous for his remarkable accomplishments in rescuing people from drowning. He is at home in the water and he possesses great strength and endurance. His courage and perseverance recognize no limits. Along the rugged coast of his native country he is reared in this special atmosphere. He thinks no more of saving a human life in a strenuous, seemingly hopeless battle with angry, rock-lashed waves than another breed of dog thinks of a day's work in the pasture or the woods. Accused by some of being surly and vicious, he is entirely misunderstood. He is of a sensitive, dignified

nature and will not tolerate undue transgression upon his personal rights. He is of a gentle character and not in the least ill disposed toward others. As a dog for children, especially those living near or frequenting the water, he is ideal.

*Origin*—Undoubtedly a breed developed along the cold, bleak, dangerous shores of Newfoundland from dogs carried there by sailing vessels. A struggle for survival there resulted in an extraordinarily large, rugged, and fearless dog of the necessary stamina to endure and thrive in such an overtaxing environment.

The IRISH WOLFHOUND is truly a majestic creature. His great size, extraordinary height, and generally regal appearance cannot but command attention wherever and whenever he is seen, be it in the show ring, the street, or on the spacious grounds of an estate. Though he appears at first, perhaps, somewhat awe inspiring, he has, in reality, a remarkable disposition and is one of the most affectionate of all dogs. Needless to say, as a guardian he is not to be ignored and is equally faithful, courageous, and noble.

*Origin*—There seems to be much difference of opinion as to whether the Irish wolfhound or the Scottish deerhound is the older of the two breeds, and some even believe it possible that both originated from the same source. It is claimed by some that the Irish dog virtually died out after a time and that in bringing him back again crosses were effected between native dogs and the Scottish, Great Dane, and Russian wolfhound strains. Others maintain that he is a straight breed and was ever such since time beyond recollection.

The SCOTTISH DEERHOUND is a dog for whom any owner may feel pride, for he is one of the most loyal, devoted, and courageous of his race, yet mild, even-tempered and affectionate beyond comparison. He cannot be excelled as a dog for the place spacious enough to accommodate him. No better guardian ever lived and as a dog for children or the family in general there is none better.

*Origin*—As in the case of the Irish wolfhound, priority of breed is claimed and jealously revered by the sons of Scotland for this noble breed. It is said by a prominent English authority that many Irish migrated to Scotland in the early days, taking with them their dogs, then known as wolf-dogs; that these animals eventually became the deerhound of later years, while the original Irish type in his homeland was crossed and re-crossed as above stated in the effort to increase his size and strength.

The BLOODHOUND is a sort of in-between dog in size. Very rarely is he seen in the North, though his class is plentiful in the South where he is an old, established breed. Ordinarily considered by those unacquainted with him to be a fierce, terror-striking beast, he is, on the contrary, of an exceptionally mild disposition and quiet nature. He is affectionate and craves human companionship. While originally intended for tracking purposes and owned by many for his ability in this line, his noble, faithful, and intelligent characteristics have endeared him to countless admirers as a pet and companion.

*Origin*—One of the earliest known dogs in scenes of battle, conflict, and the hunt. Dogs of this breed were known in Scotland, England, Ireland, France, and Spain,

the warriors of the latter country carrying them to Mexico and to Peru to aid in the conquests of these regions. It is claimed that the breed was originally found in Africa and that members of it were brought to Europe by pilgrims from the Holy Land. The strain was developed in England through many years into a type finally known as the ENGLISH BLOODHOUND. Strains were also developed in Cuba and in southern United States, both descending from the Spanish type and differing somewhat from that of the English breed. It has been thought that this latter breed resulted from crossings with the mastiff, the bulldog, and perhaps the greyhound. However, these opinions cannot be actually verified and one can merely speculate. Thus, we have the CUBAN BLOODHOUND and the AMERICAN BLOODHOUND.

The WOLF may seem altogether out of place in a book of this kind. And it may seem especially odd to many that he should even be listed among the canine family. Yet, in spite of all argument to the contrary, it must truthfully be admitted that the wolf actually is a *dog*, though a very distinctive type. Perhaps he may not bark exactly like the domestic dog; perhaps he employs a howl, or a wail, instead. But if so, is there any reason why he might not be able to bark? Does the uncivilized savage talk, cry out, or otherwise conduct himself like his more advanced brother? Yet, we all admit that he is a human being—a man. And have you ever noticed the difference in the bark of certain of the nearer-to-the-wild (more nearly the wolf) types of dogs from the bark of dogs long domesticated? Have you ever observed in these voices the very evident huskiness, which is comparable to the guttural qualities of the voices of



uncultured men? Have you ever wondered at the inclination of these dogs to give that long-drawn howl for which the wolf is noted when they are lonesome or whenever something gets on their nerves and causes them temporarily to slip back into the generations of the past? Is it not most likely that all dogs formerly acted in this manner and that civilization is to them just what it is to man himself? It is also claimed that the wolf is the true parent of the dog. Then how, in the name of common intelligence, if he be the father of any species, can he be other than of that same species himself? Merely because he is still, except in rare instances, uncivilized and untamed, undomesticated, or whatever it may be termed, is no reason to brand him as a total outsider.

The truth of the matter is that the wolf *can* be tamed or domesticated. And he *is* being tamed at this very day by interested persons who have taken up his cause and are endeavouring to prove this fact to the public at large, especially to the plentiful and stubborn skeptics who will still insist that he is not a dog simply because they are determined to have their own way about the matter and believe that no other way can possibly be as good as their way. But let these persons take a back seat while the rest of the truth-loving world moves on. Let them revert to their own prehistoric days if they so wish. For they are by far less advanced in civilized affairs than is the wolf.

This much vilified creature is not nearly as bad an actor as he is given the credit of being. He kills, yes. But he kills because he is hungry and must eat. What creature does not do this? Are we humans above the accusation



ourselves? He has no kind master to feed him, hence he must feed himself. And he is compelled to obtain his food wherever he may be able to obtain it. A wolf that is well fed and has no need to kill for his food is *not* a killer. He has no desire to molest man or beast when he has a full stomach unless he himself is molested, or is in fear of being molested.

Of course, certain strains of wolves are much more adaptable to domestication than are others. And, naturally, these are the strains which are closer to civilization; closer to contact with man. Many of the Arctic sled dogs are little more than tamed wolves, or wild dogs so near the wolf or so interbred with the wolf that the difference is very slight. The gray timber wolf is especially prone to domestication and once reared from puppyhood in such an atmosphere actually considers himself a dog and bears true dog characteristics. He may be somewhat temperamental at times, but on the whole, if treated with kindness, he is gentle, affectionate, and develops a great devotion for his master, even to the extent of defending him against others as any other good dog will do.

While there are many more breeds of dogs to be had than the ones here described, it is believed that these represent the great majority of those in popular favour. The types referred to are the ones which are most generally seen in homes, and they represent by far the greater percentage of dogs to be viewed in the show ring. Among those not mentioned, however, there are a number that are exceptional favourites with certain fanciers. Yet, in the case of almost any one of these

types, should one try to select one, it is best first to make a thorough study of the particular breed and then consider the available accommodations for it.

We find the man or the woman who desires a dog merely as a pet, a companion, a watchdog, a guardian or a playmate for children, for hunting, for the prize ring, or whatever it may be. Then we find the fancier who is interested chiefly in the commercial side of dogs. He wishes to become a breeder—to establish and operate a kennel on business principles. Or, he may desire to combine his love of breeding and handling of dogs with business, thus satisfying himself in both respects. These parties are urgently advised to select a breed which is in popular favour at the time they are about to start. Styles change in dogs just as they change in other things. A breed which pleases the fancy to-day may be on the decline within a very short time. Also one that is almost obscure may rise either rapidly or gradually in favour and take the spotlight. A new, hitherto unheard-of breed may be imported and sweep the dog world by storm. Its sway may be quite lasting, or it may prove to be but a multi-colored bubble, only to vanish suddenly.

The person seeking merely to make money in dogs is advised to stock up with the particular breed that the public fancies at the moment; in other words, be prepared to supply the demand while it lasts, as any shrewd merchant would do, then swing to the next fad and continue the practice.

But for the person who seeks to breed dogs for the love and pleasure of breeding—the one who desires to elevate breeding to an art and maintain it as such—let him select one of the old reliables and stick to it through thick and thin, regardless of whether this breed is the

most popular momentarily or not. Let him do his utmost to make it the most popular in case it is not such. There will always be one great satisfaction, at least—this breed will live and thrive while others may come and go. The public in general is very fickle in expressing enthusiasm for new fancies and in crowning its idols. But, like the prodigal, it never fails to return sooner or later to the reliable, dependable breeds—the breeds that are solid, too firmly imbedded to be dislodged. This person's kennel will still be doing business and making money when the bubble-breeder's yards are overcrowded with unsold stock, or empty because he has become disgusted, discouraged, or bankrupt, and quit. Under judicious management, the rock-founded kennel will continue to dispose of its product at a fair profit as long as dogs exist.

The person who aspires to the honours of the show ring, can also follow one of two channels: he may select the popular breed of the day; or he may prefer the old stand-by, always stable and dependable. It is exceedingly hard to advise this individual—he must invariably choose for himself. And he must, like any other good, true sport, abide by his reapings.

Whichever path a person selects as his favourite, let him proceed slowly at first. In other words, let him pick his steps most carefully. Otherwise, he is very, very liable to be most regretful as time goes on.

There is money in raising dogs. Yes, good money. But, like any other business, it must be studied with the greatest of pains; learned from the bottom-most part. Business judgment must be used constantly and one must expect losses as well as profits. No business, no matter what, is all income. The one who studies and benefits

from this study is the one who succeeds; the one who knows it all from the very beginning is the one who very soon learns that he knows so little, or nothing. He is the one who fails, and fails miserably.

Select your dog—select him for your purpose, whichever that may be—study him thoroughly—and keep on studying him. He himself will teach *you* much if you will but permit him to teach you.

## CHAPTER II

### AGE IN SELECTION

#### THE PUPPY

Many much prefer to obtain a dog in its infancy and rear it entirely according to their own individual desires. That is, they prefer to personally supervise its whole education from early puppyhood to mature doghood. Others, devoid of any original idea in the matter, merely purchase a puppy because they happen to want a dog, and for one reason or another, perhaps for none at all, they take on one at this tender age. Still others, we find, are somewhat hypnotically attracted to a canine youngster that they happen to come upon suddenly; are prevailed upon by their children, younger brothers or sisters or wives; or it may be that, without any say in the matter, they find themselves confronted with the problem of rearing a puppy which has been unexpectedly presented to them or brought into the household by some member of the family.

#### BREEDING—

To some people the matter of breeding—blue-blood lines—thoroughbred qualities—pedigree stock—means very little. To many it means nothing whatever, so long as the puppy is cute, handsome, smart, and appeals to their fancy at the psychological moment. The realization



that the cunningest puppy ever born may, within a very short time, develop into one of the ugliest, most awkward and unattractive, undesirable creatures to be dreamed of never enters their mesmerized mind. They simply take him at once and trust to luck as to the future results. In a moderately few instances luck comes their way. But in many, many others it does not! These persons are "stuck." They gambled—and lost. What, now, are they going to do?

Even if they are tempted to exchange the puppy for another one they are usually confronted at once by seriously objecting members of the family, pleading children, tearful wives, or entreating mothers. Perhaps they themselves have by this time become so attached to the animal that, even if they are sadly disappointed in him, they have not the cold heart to cast him aside.

If they are true-wool sports they will merely shrug the shoulders, not in disgust or in anger, but in good-natured defeat, and smile at their own mistake as they view the material result of it. And, in such a case it is their duty to do so; to make the best of matters as they are; to maintain a spirit of general harmony—and forget all else.

For the puppy, like an unfortunately born child, is not in the least to blame because his mother may have lived in a basement and his father may have been undesirable socially. Nor is he to blame because this or that person happened to be the one who bought him and took him into the home. He is not responsible for his particular type of development, regardless of what it may be, or of his personal looks. All of these things are matters over which he has had absolutely no control.

Hence, it is entirely up to the man or the woman who

possesses this animal to endeavour to make up for what the atmosphere of the basement failed to give him. And, strange as it may seem, much can be done along this line. For a dog, like a child—the more intelligently inclined specimens, naturally—may be developed to astonishing extents by the supervision of a clever human brain which is capable of instilling a part of itself into a mass of gray matter that is as yet unmoulded.

Many an exceptionally intelligent, attractive, and useful dog has been the result of such mental transfusion on the part of an owner or handler. While, if this very same creature had been left entirely to its own resources, or unfortunately happened to be cast into the hands of some human who did not know any more, or perhaps as much, as itself, it would have always remained just a plain, unattractive “mutt.”

For in order to develop, to mould or build up any piece of work, animate as well as inanimate, one must necessarily have the sufficient brain power with which to do so.

On the other hand, all humans cannot be teachers, moulders, creators. They may be very brilliantly developed themselves; they may be the ideals of others as brilliant, or less brilliant; they may be capable of accomplishing wonders in their own specialized lines. Yet, when it comes to imparting to others a certain amount of this brilliancy, of instilling into them a part of their very own selves, they are total failures.

Now, realizing what a tremendously difficult, nerve-straining task it is for one to transmit somehow or other, a portion of his own personality into another human—just pause to consider what a much more difficult, seemingly impossible task it is to accomplish this very feat

with a lowly animal. For so-called, so-recognized ability to teach is, in reality, but the ability of one actually to transfer a ray of one's own mentality into the brain of another.

As countless humans to-day would be looked upon as simple fools were it not for the tireless, unrelenting perseverance of their teachers (though the latter so seldom receive much of the credit), so many a dog is to-day just exactly what his trainer has made him.

However, not every dog owner is capable of educating a dog; in case he is capable of doing so he is often too occupied with something else—educating fellow humans; benefitting the world in his own particular line of endeavour; or, if nothing more, struggling along to support his family. In no instance does he have the time or energy for anything additional.

Many ill-bred "mutts," like so many human waifs, actually develop by their own natural abilities into remarkably bright, attractive, and worthy beings. But, and this also is characteristic of the human breed, it is the well-bred dog which is commonly looked to for natural development along reliable lines—the ones from which something may be expected—the ones which will be capable, because of their parentage, of developing into something really desirable. Individuals of this class are considered more capable than others of developing to a great extent on their own initiative—not without training, to be sure, but without needing to be almost entirely remade mentally.

This is the argument—the most serious argument—for pure-bred dogs—strictly pure-bred dogs—dogs whose pedigrees may be traced back for many generations. Not fraudulent pedigrees, so freely dealt out, made to or-

der, in stacks by unscrupulous dog-store dealers and unprincipled breeders, but reliable ones certified by the official kennel club of the nation, in which every ancestor's pure-blood standing is verified by careful investigation and the record sealed with the organization's official stamp.

Cross bred dogs may frequently be most admirable creatures. But as a class they can never hope to equal the true, pure-blooded animals with their generations of unmixed blood. In the mongrel one never knows what he may depend upon—what he may ultimately get in joy or sorrow.

While disappointments may at times occur with the thoroughbred, they are so few comparatively that they need not be feared ordinarily. Any breeder of repute not only prides himself on putting out the very best stock he can possibly put out, but disdainfully shuns the opportunity of casting an inferior product upon an unsuspecting prospective purchaser. He wants that purchaser to come back again. He wants him to send other buyers to him. He wants these dogs going out from his kennel to win in the leading shows, or otherwise to prove their merits. He wants them to produce sterling stock for sale to others and for exhibition purposes. He wants to continue to do business, and he needs the confidence of his trade and their acquaintances in order to maintain his reputation. For without this reputation he is finished. He must either cease breeding for sale entirely, or else lapse into the plane of the unscrupulous dealer who cares not for his reputation, but only for his cunning in conducting a "skin game" business as long as suckers or innocent victims will flock to him.

The upright breeder never lets out his cull specimens



to his high-class, his prided, trade. He either destroys them as soon as he discovers their inferiority or else he disposes of them at insignificantly low prices to some shop dealer in cheap dogs. But he will never give a pedigree with these unfortunate creatures, nor permit his name or his kennel's name to be connected in any way with them. They are mere castoffs—disowned, forgotten about.

It is for this reason that one so often sees in a store window puppies which plainly resemble dogs of certain strains, but which are very easily recognized by the real authority on breeds as being undesirable, off-colour specimens.

It is in this manner, also, that an unknowing person is frequently buncoed into purchasing a puppy which is acclaimed by the dealer as a "perfect thoroughbred" of the finest ancestry being sold at an unusually low price because the dealer is overstocked and compelled to make room. (Sometimes the price is not so low either if the customer is spotted as "green.") A pedigree is most readily assured and is written out in record time in the back room—either copied from some other pedigree, in case the dealer has the audacity and nerve to take the legal chance, or else a conglomeration of any bunch of names that happens to come to mind. Perhaps a ready-prepared stack of these forgeries is impatiently waiting on the shelf for the unwise purchaser and one of them has merely to be taken down and handed out like anything else that has been "bought."

The victim of such a purchase may, however, be a long time learning the truth of this to his own satisfaction. He may have the highest confidence in the particular dealer and still believe in him. He may be severely in-



dignant in the matter, believing in his own good judgment. Or the dealer may be so clever at the "game" as to hold him still in his deceptive power.

In reality, the dog is a thoroughbred. It has a pedigree, too—an honest one—and it will produce offspring of pure blood. But—the creature itself is either a "throw-back" to some poor quality in the strain, or is not of true type development. The pedigree which has been given with it is not its own and can be picked to pieces at any time by a clever dog man. The animal may produce full-blooded stock—perhaps, as is sometimes the case, excellent stock. But this is so uncertain that a very great risk is involved by taking the chance. Only the very best stock are to be relied upon and even these may fail now and then. The best can never be too good, remember.

It is not to be understood that all dog dealers and dog-shop men are unreliable. There are just as many reliable, upright, reputable ones as there are dishonest, unprincipled ones. The foregoing has merely been cited as a warning to those who intend buying a thoroughbred dog. It is up to the purchaser to beware of where he buys. If he is unacquainted, let him first investigate the establishment's standing. If he is perhaps suspicious let him by all means, for safety's sake, steer clear of the questionable place and hunt out one that is reputed as reliable. Best of all, let him seek the advice of his friends—impartial friends—in locating such a dealer.

There are, likewise, many kennel men in the business who can not be trusted. These will sell their inferior stock even quicker than their best animals. In fact, they will make a practice, "for business' sake," of keeping their finer specimens under cover until the culls are

gotten rid of and then sell them later at extra good prices. Some, surprising as it may seem, never aim to produce anything but mediocre stock, sell it for as good a price as they are able to obtain, and call it well enough insofar as they are personally interested.

Therefore, always beware here also! Remember the old advice about the leaping frog. Never buy a dog "in a bag"—blindly. The best bred is none too well bred—costs no more to feed—takes up no more room—requires no more care or attention—and the results will most plainly speak for themselves.

Everything fully considered, let us then stick to thoroughbreds. Let us, as sensible, broadminded persons of judgment, not only desire but demand the perpetuation of breeds. Let us endeavour to eliminate the poor, unfortunate, blameless mongrel. Let the blue-blood of dogdom take his place exclusively throughout the world! What a magic transformation it would be. How many less street curs would be seen. How many less starving creatures with trembling tails between their homeless legs. How many less children bitten by famished, crazed, yet wholly innocent dogs at large. At large, homeless, starving because they are without breeding; without attraction because of their impure lines; without homes because they are worthless, undesired, untolerated.

Let us keep the most deserving of all four-footed creatures in his rightful own. It has been man himself who has been entirely to blame for the existence of the mongrel—man's careless indifference. A dog, to many, is a dog—and only a dog—regardless of pedigree. As in the decline of man himself, in certain instances, man is responsible—and the sufferer, also, together with the innocent animal, the creature which really suffers the most

and unnecessarily. It is a ragged blot on the page of civilization.

The thoroughbred can be relied upon to develop along certain lines which are stamped in his blood for generations upon generations. He cannot sidetrack them even if he wants to unless he is abetted by man through lack of interest in his general welfare. He does not need the remoulding process to develop himself, except as some reigning fad may decree his modification or alteration in this or that respect. He develops of himself largely according to the power of nature, of which he is an actual part. Man is not required to puzzle and strain over him when he has so much else of importance to do. All the animal requires is the gentle, guiding hand of man to train him along the special lines which may be desired of him. And, in how many instances do we actually find a dog unquestionably training a man? Very few of us are so clever but what we can learn *much* from an intelligent, thoroughbred dog—a dog with pure, unadulterated blood coursing through his body—blood that has been pure for ages, undiluted, untainted, bearing with it all the brain extract of the countless ancestors before him to be passed on to those yet ahead of him for generations and generations more.

Stick to the thoroughbred. He will stick to you. You can depend upon him; he will not disappoint you. He will make you proud of him and proud of yourself for having stuck to him; for having given him—rather, permitted him to have—what is rightfully his. He will give it all back to you a hundredfold!

Now that one has made up his mind to select a pure-bred puppy, and has also decided as to which breed he will adopt, let him locate a reliable breeder from

whom to buy it. If he has not already such a party under consideration he should move very cautiously until he has located one. And the fact that he has found one does not imply that he should immediately buy a puppy without further question in the matter.

It is a really serious problem and he must use his own very best judgment. He should not only examine one breeder's stock, but should examine several breeders' stocks. He needs to make a careful study of the particular breed he has chosen and endeavour to ascertain if these puppies conform to the standards of this breed; if the several litters of puppies, or individual puppies, examined compare with one another or if they vary as to type. And if they do happen to vary in type, he must determine which of them compare most truly to the standard type; also, which of them, taken as a whole, compare best with the particular type and which of them do not conform individually, or as a class, to the ideal type of the breed.

In case one is fortunate enough to have a friend who is well versed in this particular breed—an impartial friend and one who he is satisfied has no over-friendly or business interest in the breeder—best of all, a total stranger to the breeder—then the situation is easier in every way.

Here, one has the advantage of the sound judgment of another who is experienced in the breed; one who will take personal pride in selecting a good specimen for you and who will appreciate your gratitude to him in days to come.

It is an excellent plan before purchasing to visit a number of public dog shows in order to study carefully the breed one desires to foster. Observe from the ring-





JAPANESE SPANIEL

Omar of Teakwood, owned by Teakwood Kennels (Mrs. S. H. Leonhardt),  
Astoria, L. I.



ENGLISH SPRINGER SPANIEL

Champion Horsford Historical, owned by Mrs. Walton Ferguson, Jr., Mul-  
berry Plantation, Camden, S. C.





**COCKER SPANIEL**

Champion Sand Spring Storm Cloud, owned by Mrs. S. Y. L'Hommedieu,  
Jr., Morristown, N. J.



**IRISH WATER SPANIEL**

Limerick Molly (Imported), A. K. C., 338021, owned by Percy K. Swan,  
Chico, Cal.

side the leading winners of the classes of this breed from the lowest to the highest class. Make note of the numbers and names of these animals, check them off with the exhibitors' and breeders' names in the show catalogue, and later on pay a visit to all of these dogs in their own private stalls and study them close at hand. Get into conversation with the owners of these winners, or, in their absence, with the handlers of them.

These persons will be only too glad to tell you all about their prized animals and answer any questions you may wish to ask them. They will also give you their cards and extend a most cordial invitation for you to visit their kennels. This is not merely a courtesy or form of pride on their parts, but primarily a matter of business.

Take advantage of these opportunities and make the visits. You will be well repaid for it. In fact, it will be necessary for you to visit their kennels if you hope to see the puppies they have on hand. For no sensible breeder will run the risk of bringing his wee youngsters to a place of this kind for fear of injury, theft, or contracting illness.

Do not buy the very first puppy that is offered you, no matter how highly praised he may be, how attractive his pedigree looks, nor how far it reaches. Do not bite like a trout. Study the ground carefully and cautiously.

#### HEALTH—

Another important consideration in the selection of a puppy, and a most necessary one, is the general health of the youngster to be purchased. Nothing is more disheartening to a novice than a sickly new puppy on his hands. He is faced in such an emergency with discouragement.

ment—even desperation. What will he do? Why did he do what he did do? Is there any way out of it? Many a sad-faced person has asked himself and others these very questions. Sometimes there is hope—sometimes there is not. It all depends, and it is quite difficult or impossible to answer.

Ordinarily one has the ability to ascertain for himself whether the puppy is a healthy one. Its general appearance, especially when compared closely with the other puppies of the litter, with those of other litters, or with individual youngsters, will usually speak for itself in this matter. However, it is always a splendid and a far more satisfactory plan to have the puppy thoroughly examined by a reliable veterinarian of your own selection, not one selected by the breeder. A veterinarian who specializes in dogs is much to be preferred.

Never, under any consideration, accept an ailing puppy, or one that does not appear to be in perfect health in every way, no matter how many good assurances the breeder may give you in regard to its condition, nor how many promises he may make in case "everything is not all right." Do not take it! Let someone else be the "goat" if he is foolish enough.

Use your own sound commonsense. Even a slightly indisposed puppy to-day may be a stone dead one to-morrow, or a week from then. An absolutely well one can be none too healthy. Always pick a well one—a well one or none at all. If you are in the least skeptical, regardless of anyone else's opinion in the matter, pass it by and look for another.

Do not grow impatient in case you may not happen to find just what you want at first, or even after a number of examinations. Take your time—take plenty of

it. There is no immediate hurry in the matter. Time so spent is most worthily spent and will bring good interest in the form of personal satisfaction in the end. There is always the right puppy—just exactly the one you really hope to get—if you will but have patience, perseverance, and judgment in selecting it.

#### AGE—

One can make a great mistake in buying a puppy by taking it away from the mother dog while yet too young. A conscientious breeder will never permit his puppies to be taken away until they are of sufficient age for weaning. That is, until they are well able to eat by themselves, and eat enough to meet their growing needs. Not only has he too much sympathy for the puppy, but he will not risk his reputation by having a sickly, unsatisfactory animal returned to him by a much displeased customer, or by having a stunted, miserably developed dog pointed out to others as one having come from his kennels—the product of his best stock.

No puppy, no matter how well nourished it may look, nor how rugged it may seem to be, and even though it is already eating by itself, should be removed from its mother earlier than six weeks of age. It will be far better to leave it with her until it is eight weeks old. For, no matter how much care is taken of it, or how nourishing a diet may be given it, there is nothing on earth which will take the place of its own mother's natural milk. Even a little of this is worth vastly more than all else in the food line which can be crammed into its delicate, sensitive little digestive system.

Better yet, if one is inexperienced it is a safer and



much more satisfactory plan all around to let a puppy remain in the care of the kennel man until it is about three months old. By this time it has become accustomed to depend entirely upon itself in the matter of eating—has become used to proper food given it in proper amounts by an expert handler. Thus, when it is taken into a new home it has no difficulty in adapting itself to this change and will thrive equally as well here as in the kennel, provided it is fed and cared for as directed by the kennel man.

#### SEX—

In selecting a puppy there enters too the question of sex. The average prospective purchaser who desires a dog shuns the female puppy. And there is great dismay oftentimes when a puppy received as a present or bought for a male is discovered to be of the feminine sex. Many a poor, unfortunate, misunderstood, unsympathized-with female youngster has been refused a happy home, disposed of to irresponsible persons, or even cruelly turned out into the barren street to exist as best she could or die—which, it did not matter, so long as she was gotten rid of. Small wonder we are overrun with mongrels!

The main objection to the female, of course, is her by-yearly seasons which are so much dreaded by the average person. She is looked upon as a nuisance at these times, a recurring bother and in danger of being harmed by other dogs. It is argued that by not having a female around all this inconvenience is eliminated. The male may, however, cause annoyance to countless others, but he is never, any the worse for it himself, nor does he cause his owner aggravation.



There is no particular reason why the female should be frowned upon as she is. She cannot help being of the nature she is. Nor can she be held responsible for conditions common to her sex. Under careful supervision—ordinarily careful supervision—there need be no such dread, fear, or distastefulness on the part of an owner. Once he has learned to understand dogs and dog ways he should have little difficulty in managing such matters. Just plain commonsense, a little patience, and a bit of human sympathy are all that is required.

There is no reason why the poor female should not have her rightful chance as well as the male. Too few seem to be aware of the fact that the female of the species is ordinarily the smarter of the two sexes. That is, such is usually the case in early life. Later on they tend to become more equal. But even then no male dog can be more keen, more winsome, or more in accord with human sympathy than a female.

#### THE PARTIALLY GROWN PUPPY

##### BREEDING, HEALTH, AGE—

Some prefer to purchase a puppy at the partially grown stage rather than in its early infancy. There are two reasons for this: First, many do not want the responsibility of the work attached to rearing the youngster from so tender an age. Secondly, they believe that a dog shows better what he really is or what he will develop into at this stage than he does when he is exceedingly young. And there is much to justify this view. One surely has a much better chance to judge a puppy of that age and the purchaser consequently runs less risk of making a mistake.

## 78 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

In the selection of such a puppy one must always bear in mind the qualities of breeding and general health as previously pointed out in the securing of a young puppy.

The partially grown age may be considered as about five months.

### INTELLIGENCE—

One marked advantage in getting a puppy partially grown is that one has a better opportunity to study the animal's intelligence. A puppy at this period should show quite plainly his mental equipment as well as his physical development—and his development along the standard lines of the breed to which he belongs. Thus, one avoids a certain amount of the risk involved in the selection of an infant puppy.

Needless to state, however, as one always has to pay, and pay well, for everything he gets in this world, a puppy of this grade must be expected to cost considerably more than a much younger one. The breeder has not only had to feed and care for the animal all this time, he has been required to run the risk of illness and death on the youngster's part as well as the risk of its developing into an inferior specimen for which he could obtain very little or nothing in the market. It is really worth the added price to the purchaser and he should expect to pay it.

It is not such a difficult task to pick out an intelligent puppy from a litter. The fact of the matter is, he will pick himself out if you will but give him the chance to do so. As may be expected, there will be in a litter, or a pen, of puppies some which are brighter than others. It should be an easy matter for anyone endowed with a

fair intelligence himself to select the more brilliant ones from such a group. Or, even by examining a lone puppy, a person can readily ascertain if he is keen witted, dull, or stupid. His very actions toward you, toward the other dogs, and toward other things about him will quickly reveal his degree of mentality.

In the majority of cases a really smart pup is quite apt to be very mischievous. This does not signify that he will be a rascal or a sneak. On the contrary, he will, in all probability, turn out to be a far more upright, reliable, and sensible dog than the quiet, dull, slow mover will. And do not, by any means, condemn him should he be inclined to express timidity. For, contrary to many opinions, a timid puppy is almost invariably an exceedingly brilliant one. This is especially to be noted in collies. A timid collie is usually pure intelligence, figuratively speaking. Do not be worried about the mischievousness of a puppy—that can be modified to a certain extent, in a way that will be explained later on in these pages. Furthermore, this trait will gradually be subdued as the youngster takes on months and will disappear finally by the time he is matured or very soon afterward. Also, timidity will be overcome under judicious handling.

It should not be understood that the puppy picking himself out as the more intelligent will be the one which first rushes to greet you, makes the most noise, or endeavours to show off by trouncing several others of the litter. One will be compelled to use his own judgment here. For dogs, to a certain extent, are like children or even grown humans. Those which are inclined to make the bigger exhibit of themselves are quite apt to be really more shallow. An intelligent puppy of this age, like an intelligent child, is the one which carefully and

cautiously studies a newcomer instead of hastening to an over-friendly acquaintanceship. As soon as he is fully satisfied that all is well, he advances or extends his greeting. That is, he does if he is favourably impressed by you. If not, he will either remain where he is or move farther away. One can easily read his eyes, the movements and positions of his ears, the angle of the head and neck, the positions of the shoulders and the general alertness (not boldness, freshness, or bravado) of his entire being.

Avoid the dull, dreary-eyed fellow who seems to take no particular interest in anything and has no expression about his countenance. Also, the one that looks at you from under his brows, or cornerwise, or always prefers to approach you from the rear instead of face to face. The former is probably stupid, and the latter is most liable to be treacherous and unreliable. Likewise, avoid the "yapper" who is ever making a noise and running about in a giddy fashion as though he believes everybody is looking at him and admiring his silly antics.

For no matter how lively, how mischievous, or even boisterous a smart puppy may be, he always maintains a marked dignity in his bearing and can easily be distinguished from the others about him. He seems to know when to be noisy, in what manner to express his liveliness, and when he launches a mischievous prank he appears to have a personal reason for doing it; it is not as if he were performing a hit and miss caper just to attract attention. A smart pup's pranks are usually done on the quiet for his own amusement, not for the amusement of others.

As previously remarked, merely leave him alone—study him carefully. He will save you a whole lot of effort by picking himself out for you. And you will will-



ingly admit in after days that the credit for his selection was due entirely to himself and not to any ability on your part, other than the ability to recognize a good pup when it picked itself out.

#### DISPOSITION—

Not the least matter of importance is the disposition of a puppy. And it is usually quite evident at this age. Here is another great advantage the partially grown dog has over the infant puppy, at which stage practically all of them are friendly, good-natured, and undeveloped in their individual characteristics.

As in the matter of intelligence, the selection of a good-dispositioned dog is not a difficult task. In this respect, too, given the chance, he will show for himself what kind of a dog he is.

However, different issues are involved in choosing a dog for his disposition rather than intelligence. This quality depends entirely upon the particular use you may have for the animal. Do you want him strictly as a "one man" dog, a watchdog, a worker in his special line, a companion, a playmate for children? Do you live in a congested neighbourhood or in the open country where he will not come in contact with other people frequently? This whole matter is decidedly up to you. You know what you want—then, select your dog accordingly. For, if you go the round sufficiently you can find it—there is a dog for every purpose, barring none. It may take a little time. But he is there somewhere waiting for you to come and get him. And if you know him when you see him—that is, if you yourself really know what you want—take him, and you will be well satisfied.



No matter how ugly a dog may be toward others, very rarely will he attack his own master—one who is really “master” of him. If he does do so—without cause, or in an exceptional manner—the very best remedy for him is a dose of lead properly administered. But he may be a veritable man-eater and yet adore his master and never so much as consider the slightest act of harm to his sacred flesh. And many such dogs will, likewise, respect and revere the master’s wife and children—perhaps be respectful to certain others. Yet, to permit such an animal to roam at large would mean being guilty of murder in many instances. On the other hand, many ordinarily extremely gentle dogs can, and will on proper occasions, become fighting demons. This class, much to be desired for any purpose whatever, includes the highly intelligent animals which use their brains at all times and their teeth only when needed.

Hence, unless one desires a dog entirely for his ferociousness, he is urgently advised to select a puppy with a kindly disposition. If he selects one with brains and is gifted with a reasonable amount himself he can, with very little effort, train this dog to serve in whatever capacity he may see fit.

Many a puppy which gives evidence of snappiness at first acquaintance will very soon become most devotedly attached to his new master, or to the new master’s family. He is not of an ugly nature, but is merely decidedly reserved, not wishing to mix with or to be molested by strangers. When left to himself he is capable and desirous of minding his own affairs and makes a splendid all-round dog.

Still, the novice is advised against attempting to experiment or to run risks. He may be well rewarded, while

on the other hand he may be exceedingly sorry. Leave the experimenting and the gambling to the well-seasoned dogman. He does not need to be advised or warned. He has been educated in the rigid school of self tutorship—he has had experience! He has won and he has lost, and he has won and lost again. But he is hardened to it. It has become a sort of hobby with him. He enjoys it—he makes money out of training these uncertain animals for various purposes. He takes pride in his successes, and in true sportsman fashion he smiles at his defeats. Much credit may be given him for his excellent work in redeeming many an apparently hopeless, worthless animal. But, for the beginner——

Choose the puppy with the good disposition, with intelligence, and with good health. The chances are most favourable that you will be by far the more pleased and better situated in every way.

#### THE SELECTION OF AN ADULT DOG ADVISABILITY AND INADVISABILITY—

Again, there are those who desire to shun the puppy at any age. They prefer the mature dog. The main reason for this preference is that such persons do not care for the “trouble” of rearing a young dog and the “bother” of having to train him. Some are extremely opposed to being put to any “annoyance” or inconvenience or excess effort for the sake of a puppy who messes up the house, tears everything to shreds, and keeps them awake nights or at their wits’ ends to restrain him from mischief.

Such ideas usually occur only to those who are either inexperienced with dogs, do not care especially for dogs,

expect entirely too much of a puppy, are not capable of training a youngster, or else are too considerate of themselves. The born dog lover scoffs at such imaginations, as he considers them, and brands them as amusingly silly.

In the true sense, the dog lover is right. But he is the only one who can see the matter in his own light. An iron worker walking the girders of a skyscraper will often laugh at anyone who asks him if his job is not a very dangerous one. Likewise, one who has reared puppies from the time he can remember, or so long that he has forgotten the beginning, thinks no more of raising a puppy than the iron worker does of the possibility of missing his step. To him, it is daily routine and there the thought ends. He too had to begin once, no matter how long ago it may have been, nor how young he started in. And from his years of experience he has become so used to the work that it carries no thrill, no dread, no repulsion to him. He simply takes up one pup after another and raises it—that is all. He may lose one now and then; he may have one turn out “wrong” and discard it. But that is all in the game and does not worry him. He merely secures another one and does his work over again. Such is the life of a dog handler.

To him, the idea of purchasing a grown dog instead of a puppy is poor. He prefers to get hold of his dog while it is quite young; in this way, to get control of him before he has once learned to love and obey any other master—or grown up without anyone in particular for a master. He wants to be the only master the dog has ever known or recognized as such. He desires to study the animal’s special characteristics thoroughly so that he may alter, eliminate, or improve these as much

as possible according to his own personal ideals. In other words, he seeks to mould the young being into the type of dog which he desires and admires—the type he believes to be the proper one—the type which he believes will be most suitable to others as well as to himself. He knows that if he gets hold of the right sort of puppy he can do all these things with it and that by the time the animal is mature it will be a satisfactory one in his hands and a satisfactory one in the hands of his customer or his client.

He realizes that should he start with a grown dog—a dog that has already become attached to some other person—he is surely going to have his own difficulties, even anxieties, in remastering the animal. For merely to possess a dog does not mean to be his true master. One may succeed in making the animal obey him, or do whatever he may desire him to do. Yet, the animal may do these things only because he is “made” to do them, not because of any actual willingness on his part.

It is no new happening for an adult dog to run away from a new owner, even after months of ownership. The dog refuses to accept the “new” master. He still loves his old, his “real” master, the one whom he has grown to love and respect as a child grows to revere its mother to the exclusion of all others. And even though the new owner may regain possession of the animal, though he may treat him with all manner of kindness and affection, still the dog considers himself as kidnapped—not rightfully owned by another. In time, however, he may grow to forget somewhat the old love and become reconciled to his fate to the extent of not running away. He may be more respectfully inclined toward the new owner. But such a dog can never be expected to be as happy, as



contented, and as worshipful with a new master as he was in his former home.

It is exactly the same as in the case of a child with a stepparent. Things may run smoothly, conditions may be as harmonious as possible. Yet it is not really the same. Love is the deepest thing in the world. And actual, genuine love occurs only *once*, no matter what appearances may be or how hard one endeavours to believe otherwise. It is only once! Dog love is the same as human love. This may be considered a theoretical statement—a too sentimental, a foolhardy statement. But, anyone knowing dogs, as dogs are, knows this to be a fact. A dog, like a person who has lost his closest and dearest, may, as time rolls on, forget to a certain extent. But he does not forget altogether. The average person has no conception of how deep a dog's love is for his master. Some maintain that a dog does not think, is not capable of reasoning. But let it be openly said right here that a dog does think. And he undoubtedly thinks a great deal more, in his way of thinking, than the person who passes out such an erroneous claim.

It is absolutely cruel to tear a dog away from a home, a master, and a family where he is so happily rooted. No conscientious person could have the heart to do such a thing. There are instances, of course, such as a death in the family—especially if it be the owner of the dog—or the removal of the family to another location where it will be impossible to keep the animal, which make it really necessary to find a new home for the dog. Such misfortune cannot be avoided. It is the way of the world and must be borne with.

Thus, one can readily see for himself the great problem he is compelled to face in purchasing an adult dog



—a problem to be eliminated entirely by the adoption of a puppy or a young animal. For, one has to do his utmost to overcome the dog's former surroundings, to gain his confidence and try to make him as comfortable and as happy as possible in his new lodgings.

A clever person—a master dog lover—may, and quite often does, succeed to a very large degree in accomplishing these things. Yet, even so, let that old master once return—let the dog once be taken past the former home—and see what happens! Regardless of how much you have done for him in any, in every, way, he will go frantic with joy at again beholding his first, his true master. The present owner is not his master—he is only his possessor. And when the dog is finally led away from the former owner, he goes most reluctantly. He will constantly strain at his bonds for just one chance to get to his master again until he is at last out of sight. No more pitiful picture of canine anguish can be imagined.

Hence, for your own good as well as for the dog's good, be very cautious about purchasing an adult animal that has already become attached to some other person. You may get along with him splendidly. He may like you; even revere you. He may guard your property. He may fight for you with his own life at stake. But you are not his real master. He respects you; he loves you. But he loves someone else better. And should it chance that you and the former owner meet and come to blows—whose part do you believe he would take? Yours? No, never—the former owner's, his "master's," always!

The selection of a grown dog from a kennel where several dogs are kept—no particular one superior, all for sale, and all maintained for their commercial standings—is a much different situation. The kennel dog, as

the inmate of an orphanage, will most gladly welcome a home of his own—a place that is just his, of which he is lord and master. He will welcome from the depths of his heart a master who will come and take him away, out of bondage—one who will be *his* master. One who will love him, comfort him, sympathize with him. A master that he, in turn, can love, serve, and worship. Such a dog is glad to get away from the daily humdrum in the kennel's limited spaces. He craves the freedom of the open; the pleasure of not having his food hurriedly shoved or dumped into him and the door slammed in his face as he quickly gulps it down before some other hungry animal devours it for him; a place where what he has is his, where others will not be jealous of what he has or does, and he will not be compelled to be jealous of others.

In taking an animal like this one does not take the chances one does in acquiring a dog who has known a fond master. It is by far the more advisable way of purchasing an adult dog. This creature may be homesick at first, even though he was anxious to get away from the kennel at the time. For there is no place like home, "be it ever so humble." Yet, he will very soon learn to forget a home such as this, and before long he will be very glad he is away from it; that he is in the new home—his home, just his—and his master's. He will be contented, happy, even joyful, and the new master and the new master's family will be all that he cares for on earth.

#### QUALITIES, CHARACTERISTICS, OTHER CONSIDERATIONS—

Now, as to the qualities to look for in an adult dog: There is, first, a great advantage in being able to see



#### ESKIMO

Balto of historic Dash-to-Nome fame, with  
Gunnar Kasson, together with a lock of his  
own hair.



**BUFFALO OR TIMBER WOLVES**  
of the McCleery Wolf Pack, Kane, Pa.



#### AIREDALE TERRIERS

Dr. James E. Walker, Pastor of Astoria, L. I., Presbyterian Church, with Happy at his right and Nifty, a niece of the late President Harding's Laddie Boy, at his left.



#### SMOOTH FOX TERRIER

Champion Southboro Satrap, owned by Thomas Rice Varick, Manchester, N. H.



#### WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIER

International Champion, Crackley Sensational, owned by Annandale Kennels, Mount Kisco, N. Y.

the exact type of animal one wants. One can see for himself then just what the dog is; his standard line points as they compare with those he may be expected to have according to his particular breed; his condition of health and his general development; his age from an examination of his teeth and all-round appearance; his evident degree of intelligence; and last, but by no means least, his disposition.

Concerning the latter, one must use much discretion. What purpose do you desire the dog for? Do you want a "one man" animal, a pet for your wife and children, a watchdog for your premises, or a general all-round dog? Are you in a congested section, or in a more open location? Will the dog frequently come in contact with other people, especially neighbours, and children? And is he the type of dog that you believe you can trust in association with strangers? Also, will a dog having this particular type of disposition be content, happy, reconciled to the place in which you desire to keep him?

All of these are most vital questions. You yourself must be the judge. And you yourself must be the better or the worse off according to your selection.

As previously suggested, an intelligent, sensible dog may be as meek as a lamb under ordinary conditions, and will all the while know when, and have the courage, to be ferocious.

Therefore, let it again be advised: Endeavour to pick an intelligent dog. Rather, let him pick himself. This done, there is no ordinary reason why you should not only be well pleased, but even delighted and exceedingly glad of your choice in the days, months, and years which follow.



# CHAPTER III

## RECEPTION INTO THE HOME

### RECEIVING THE NEW PUPPY

#### INTRODUCTION AND FIRST TREATMENT—

The new puppy may arrive at the new home by any one of a number of ways. He may come from a distant part of the country—or perhaps from across the ocean—travelling all this distance in a small or a roomy crate, according to his ill or his good fortune. He may be tied up in a cardboard box, or stuffed into a handbag and carried on a train to his new destination. Or he may merely have the journey home from a near-by kennel or dog store in an auto, by trolley, or in the arms of a pedestrian.

Upon its arrival the youngster may be almost completely exhausted from the tiresome travel he has endured. Or, if only coming a short distance, he may be as fresh and lively as though he had not made the trip.

In the former case the puppy must receive much greater care than in the latter case. The very first requirement of all—the one he absolutely needs—is a good, quiet, undisturbed rest. Very little handling or attention should be given him other than seeing that he is comfortable and permitted to rest.

Upon being removed from the crate in which he has

travelled, the puppy should first be allowed to run around a little to work off his stimulated or false strength and energy. This will tend to relax the cramped muscles and will also help the action of the bowels which may perhaps have become somewhat constipated during the long cooped-up period.

Do not make the mistake of feeding him right away, even though he really may be hungry. This will only tend to make him sick at its stomach and cause him either to vomit everything up, or else to suffer from colic, which is worse yet. Wait until the puppy has quieted down and is willing to halt in his initial inspection of the place and the new acquaintances. After this he may have a small saucer of lukewarm milk—cow's milk, fresh, and full strength, not canned milk. Give nothing more for the time being. And if the puppy does not appear to be hungry, or seems to have the least difficulty in finishing the amount offered, remove it at once and put it away until later on when he will take it more readily. Nothing is worse for a new puppy than an overloaded stomach, especially when he is tired, travel-sick, or over-excited. Let him rest—and rest long enough to be sure that he is rested. There is no harm in this, whatever. It will be of far more benefit than harm.

Regarding the new puppy which arrives in the pink of freshness, requiring no especial amount of rest, the same measures are to be observed, only one need not be quite so hesitant about feeding him. He should, nevertheless, be permitted to have his first run about the place in order to get somewhat acquainted. Then, after he has settled down a bit and is content to rest, the dish of warm milk may be given.

Milk should always be given warm to a puppy, even

on the hottest days of summer. Cold, or even cool milk is very liable to cause colic, gas bloating, vomiting, sour stomach, or diarrhœa.

In either case, let the puppy snooze off the light meal without disturbance from anyone. When he awakes he will be entirely refreshed and ready for another run about. Then talk to him and pat him a bit to make him feel at home and contented. This is a factor of the greatest importance, to the little stranger as well as to oneself and the other members of the family, not forgetting neighbours who will suffer disturbance in case the youngster makes himself too vociferous, especially at night time.

In any instance, the change is an absolutely new one for the puppy. He is a perfect stranger in the present quarters, and he realizes this fact better than anyone else can possibly do. If the new location meets with his approval the joy is great, but if it does not the disappointment is terrible, even in so wee a creature.

Because of the fact that young dogs are very adept at making themselves at home in almost any sort of place at all, usually very little difficulty is experienced in this matter. Nevertheless, practically every new puppy is dreadfully homesick for two or three days after his arrival, no matter what, nor how much, is done to make him contented, comfortable, and happy. It is exactly the same as if you yourself were abruptly transferred among strangers and with everything else around you strange and foreign to your accustomed life. Especially is this true of the first night in the new home—the night of terror, dread, and real mental agony while the little fellow's palpitating heart threatens to run away with itself. The puppy cannot fathom what is wrong and

why everything is as it is. He is simply lost and, like any other small creature, animal or human, in such a predicament, he gives vent to its fright by crying. Many a poor, suffering puppy has been returned to his former home the very next day, or disposed of to other parties, or actually turned out into the street in certain instances, merely because ignorant persons lack the common sense and judgment to know any better. They expected the tiny being to be as quiet and calm as though he had always lived there. They had no human sympathy for the strange young one's inconsolable grief, his fearful imaginations, and awful loneliness. They leave a puppy alone in a dark room with unfamiliar noises about, and then wonder why he should be so annoying as to cry and keep the family and all the neighbours awake, when they have done "everything" to make him comfortable and happy.

There is just one thing they have not done. And this is the very most important thing of all others to be done. It is the one absolutely necessary thing to do, especially at the beginning of any puppy's life in a new home. It is to give the puppy company! No matter how humble the quarters, no matter how simple the food, the bed, or all else, if a puppy is given company and made to feel that he is not deserted his little heart will be happy. He will finally cuddle up and drop off to sleep in a perfectly natural manner after an investigatory tour of the immediate premises.

The first night is always the worst for any puppy. The second night may be rather trying to him also, but it will not be nearly so bad as the first one. And the third night almost always finds the dog fast forgetting and quite contented.

But the horrors of this first night can virtually be eliminated by a little extra attention on the part of the new owner. It does not mean that he is to sacrifice his own night's sleep by sitting up and rocking the youngster to sleep. He may be awakened now and then by the outburst of a homesick wail, or a little series of these. This is to be expected. What can a person have that is worth having in this world without making some sacrifice for it?

The owner can at least permit the puppy to sleep in the room with him on the first night, even though he does not intend to rear him for a house dog. The sacrifice is not a very great one and the arrangement is a convenience to oneself as well as an act of charity to the mourning waif.

To avoid the soiling of carpets or bedding, one may place a comfortable and good-sized box in the room and the puppy may be kept in this for the time being. Shredded newspapers serve as excellent nesting material and can be readily replaced by fresh ones as needed. This box may be situated close to one's bed so that it is possible to reach out and pat or stroke the weeping little fellow now and then as a comforting assurance that all is well.

By the next day the puppy will begin to feel quite at home, and by the following evening his confidence in the place and in everything about it will usually be sufficient to allow him to go off to sleep for the entire night without a whimper. After that there will usually be no more disturbance or discord of this sort.

The box may then be removed to another room if desired. In case the puppy objects to this at first, just a gentle word from the new master now and then as lonesome terror makes an invasion will be sufficient to quiet



him down again and encourage him to go off to sleep.

In case one happens to possess another dog which is favourably inclined toward the puppy matters are much simplified. The youngster will almost invariably snuggle up close to the older dog and at once forget all troubles and fears.

Provided one has plenty of room, especially if one has roomy accommodations in the country with no fussy neighbours to worry about or other handicaps, very little need be done about the first few wailings of a new puppy. After the first night, which one expects to be disturbing, very slight annoyance will be experienced as a general rule. Many think it cruel to let a puppy "cry it out." Others—seasoned in knowledge of dogs—think nothing at all of it. They anticipate it and endure it as a matter of routine until the puppy is willing to settle down and quit.

But whatever method is employed, the period of adjustment very soon passes and the puppy will be as contented and joyful in the new surroundings, with its new faces, voices, and all as he was in his former residence. From then on, everything will run smoothly and he will sleep soundly and quietly at night wherever he is trained to sleep; in the bedroom or in some other part of the house, on the sofa, in a special bed of his own, on the bare floor, in the shed or barn, or in whatever place he learns to go for the night.

#### CARE AND HANDLING—

It is generally true that the average puppy is handled altogether too much. This is especially so in homes where there are children who are fond of animals and take a

particular interest in the new puppy. They have the very best of intentions and never once realize that they are doing the least thing that would not contribute to the puppy's general welfare. They would not think of harming him for the whole world. It is merely lack of understanding on their parts. Children should be gently enlightened on this matter by their parents who should explain to them why they must not carry the puppy around, wheel him in the doll carriage or cart, or, above all things, drop the tender little morsel. Irresistible though the temptation may be, a reasonably obedient child will very soon understand the situation and its great love for the puppy, if nothing else, will promptly have its effect. Thus the danger in this respect will be eliminated, at least to a very large degree.

Any sensible adult, or near adult, knows that a puppy should not be carried around, juggled, or caused to run here and there by the hour until he is completely exhausted.

The best way of all is to allow the puppy to exercise just as much as he desires to exercise. Never force him to be up and stirring when he much prefers to lie quietly or sleep. Never wake him out of a sound sleep suddenly. And when he begins to show signs of fatigue from overplay do not continue to lead him on. If necessary, in order to halt matters, simply compel him to remain quiet by placing him by himself for the time being, or by gently stroking his head and sides until he calms down and becomes drowsy enough to doze off.

As a rule, when left entirely to himself, a puppy requires no supervision in this matter. Nature herself handles the situation admirably. The youngster will play at this or that just as a child will when left to its own

amusement, and when he becomes tired he will trot off to some quiet spot, or perhaps cuddle up wherever he may be at the time, and sleep off his weariness. When he awakes he will use his own judgment about more play and he may take a further period of relaxation by lounging about until he is ready for greater activity.

By all means, never urge a puppy to exercise just after eating. Then, if ever, he should be allowed to rest until the meal is quite well digested. Serious stomach or bowel troubles are liable to result if this law of nature is disobeyed.

Children should be advised against taking the puppy for long walks, as these are very detrimental and not only produce exhaustion and thereby risk stunted growth but are apt to impede or alter the physical development of the animal in other ways, causing him to grow up with crooked legs, hollowed back, rabbit feet, etc.

Always avoid letting the puppy become frightened. This is very harmful in more ways than one and may mean the complete ruin of an ordinarily splendid pup. Do not allow him to be scared by other dogs. Persons who know no better think it funny to tease such a wee being or deliberately express their own meanness by such acts. Be careful to guard against new things which the puppy may not as yet have seen or become used to, such as trolley cars, noisy autos, machinery, and the like. Let his introduction to these things be very gradual and he will in time become accustomed to them and have no fear of harm from them at a safe distance, once he learns that these novelties will not chase him.

In the meantime, one should endeavour to impress upon his little brain that he must not go too near any of these things; this will be taken up later on. In the event

the puppy has a severe fright from anything, whatever it may be, the best remedy is to overcome it right on the spot, and at the very moment, if possible. This is often a very difficult matter to accomplish, but it can be done in most instances. And one will never be in the least sorry in days to come for having done so.

Thus, whenever a puppy is scared out of his wits by another dog, immediately come to the youngster's assistance and show him that you will not permit the other animal to hurt him. In case this other dog happens to be your own, the very best manner of making a favourable impression upon the new puppy is to chastise the offender at once. In this way, not only is the puppy benefitted, but the older dog has his lesson at the same time and the chances are that matters will be different in the future. If the offence should be repeated, make the punishment of the older dog that much more severe for each added offence. At the same time, do not spoil the youngster by letting him think that he is to be boss of the older dog and that the latter must always take second place in affairs. This will never do. The puppy must be taught to respect age and dignity just as age and dignity must be taught to respect babyhood if the need arises.

Should this menacing dog be the property of someone else, one must naturally rely upon his own good judgment in the matter. If the dog infringes upon one's private property that person has every right to drive the animal off, using as much force as may be necessary in order to do so. If attacked on the street, one also has the right to protect his own property and, if need be, call in the aid of authorities in the matter. However, it is exceedingly bad practice to take a very young puppy on the public highway. He should be kept closer at hand



until he is stronger and older when conditions can be coped with in a much more satisfactory manner.

Ignorant or disrespectful or cruel-minded persons who delight in tormenting or frightening animals should be promptly informed as to your stand in the matter—if need be, at the hand of the law.

In the event of a fright from something else—something of an inanimate nature—the puppy should be picked up in the arms and taken close enough to whatever this happens to be—an auto, a trolley car, a train, or a machine of any kind—and held there a little while to prove that this thing will not, and cannot, harm him so long as he keeps a safe distance from the machine. In the meantime, continue patting and stroking him and talking to him to give him assurance that everything is all right.

On the other hand, never encourage him to go too near or get in front of any such vehicle or machine. Try to make him understand the difference by calling him back each time he is inclined to go too close, once he has gotten over his initial fear and become more brave—perhaps too brave. Too much bravery is worse than too much fear for such a youngster. One must always endeavour to make plain the limits in every case. Teach him to go just so far and no farther.

If he is disobedient, immediately correct him for this until he learns what you mean and respects your meaning. A satisfactory method in many instances is to allow the puppy to run more or less at his own will, but with a long, thin cord attached to a light collar. When he proceeds to the proper limit pull on the cord gently and command him to halt. Should he refuse to halt and persist in going on, then give the cord a sudden yank so as to change ends quickly with him before he can go another



step. This little shock will not only cause him to know his limit, but the temporary fright of being so upset will tend to put a certain fear into him that will eventually command him to stop he must do so. In a very short time be the means of making him understand that when you the string may be dispensed with. His previous lessons will now stand him in good stead and it will no longer be necessary to use the leash as a means of restraint. In case the puppy may be somewhat inclined to forget this forceful training, at once resume the cord practice until you find to your full satisfaction that he will obey without it.

These things, of course, are far easier to advise upon than to actually accomplish. Yet, even though requiring almost endless patience and perseverance in many instances they may be realized in time. A good bit depends upon the animal itself, and much more depends upon the teacher's ability to train the animal.

To permit a puppy to become severely frightened and left alone once in such a state of fear may mean his consequent cowardice. If you once instil into his little mind that you are always ready to protect him and he once learns to depend upon you—in other words, has full confidence in you and your ability—he will always look to you for advice and counsel in any new problem which may arise.

Many a pup which has grown up on his own imperilled resources would have made a much more desirable animal had he but had a guiding hand as he matured from puppyhood.

In like manner, many of the recognized canine intellectuals would have been little more than very ordinary

dogs had they been left to their own handicapped abilities in early life.

A puppy's early start in life is everything to his future, or mature life. This is just as true in animal life as it is in human life. A puppy is always willing to learn from you if you once prove to his simple comprehension that you are capable of teaching him. If you are not capable of this, then, for goodness' sake do not even try. But there is no reason at all why any ordinarily sensible human has not sufficient intelligence and ability to direct a young puppy in what he should do and should not do; what to fear and in what degree to fear it; how to be brave and how much to be brave.

It is very largely just a matter of rehearsing these situations yourself. The puppy is no fool and not at all slow in "catching on" to what you are trying to impress upon him. He is an uncanny mimic, and before you expect it you will be actually surprised to notice him copying your very actions. They may not be in exactly your style, but in his own way the puppy is imitating you. He will readily learn to absorb to a greater or lesser extent your own personality, your own fears, your own courage. Merely set the example which you desire him to grasp and he will usually grasp it sooner or later without fail. The lesson may have to be repeated several times, but it will come through in the end. And when it does come it is there to remain for life as indelible.

Hence, confidence, absolute trust, complete faith in a puppy's master is the very first essential in his training. With this once gained, the rest is automatic. Without it, all is useless. Once he has grown to believe in you there is nothing on the face of the earth which can so much as

even shadow this belief. Every move on your part is infallibly divine, whether it is really right or wrong. He will believe it is right because he believes in you and does not believe you could possibly do wrong.

Now, fortified with the puppy's confidence, start in and go ahead in a simple, matter-of-fact way as though on a well-worn path in every day life.

#### FEEDING THE PUPPY—

One of the most perplexing problems confronting the beginner is that of feeding a puppy. In reality, this is one of the easiest of earthly tasks. Merely plain common-sense judgment is all that is required. Let the panic-stricken individual, ever crying of fear and dread, take the rear exit at once. And do not allow yourself to entertain in the least the thought that you have a tremendous duty on your hands.

The more simple a puppy is fed, and the less fussing about his meals, the better it is by far for the puppy as well as for all others concerned. Likewise, the more simple the puppy's food, the better. Nothing fancy, nothing complicated in preparation, and no extraordinary line of diet. Just good, plain, wholesome, and nourishing food. Food that will adequately supply the growing needs of the little body and build it up day by day as it keeps on developing toward maturity.

First of all, let it be explained right here that the infamous, whimsical ideas that dogs should not have milk to drink and that meat is undesirable, even dangerous, especially for puppies, should be entirely ignored. Anyone advocating these ideas should never as much as look at a dog. They are as antique as their ideas. Nothing on

earth is better or more proper as a food for a puppy, or a dog of any other age, than milk—cow's milk, not evaporated or condensed milk. And there is no more fitting food for any dog, after it once commences to eat of its own accord, than meat—beef and lamb (or mutton) only, let it be remembered.

The terror-striking cry that milk and meat are sure worm producers, will cause the animal to have fits, and will make a dog go mad, are simply laughable to anyone who understands dog nature and its requirements.

These foods are not only most desirable, but are absolutely necessary ones if a person wishes or hopes to have healthy, well-developed dogs. No food of any kind whatever can produce worms in a dog. A dog may, and frequently does, have worms. But the food is in no manner to blame for this. And as to madness—this is perfectly absurd. No food can, nor ever did, produce madness. Many self-designated wise individuals will undoubtedly shake their heads at these statements. But let them shake them.

It stands to reason that worms live and thrive on the food contents of the animal's stomach and bowels. And, naturally, the more nourishing or the better the quality of this food, the more the worms will thrive. Yet, is this the fault of the food? The only sensible remedy is to get rid of the worms and let the dog have all the benefit of the nourishment. Withholding the nourishment not only starves the worms, but starves the dog as well. There is no logic in the latter. Even a dog infested with worms must eat.

Practically all puppies have worms. Some have far more worms than others. In certain instances these parasites do much harm. In others, their presence is barely



noticeable. This all depends upon the actual conditions of the different cases. However, the worms always enter the digestive system of the puppy in the form of invisible eggs. These eggs are usually to be found in the puppy's bowels when it is but a few days old. The mother-dog's breasts are nearly always infested with the worm eggs and the puppy nurses them into its stomach along with her milk. Here, they rapidly hatch out and quickly mature into full-sized worms. Drinking water is very often polluted with worm eggs, even though it is ordinarily considered as pure. Grass and other materials upon the ground where dogs have been kept or are accustomed to go are almost invariably well infested with dried-up worm eggs patiently awaiting to be taken into the animal's body by licking, eating, or drinking. Kennel floors and bedding are, likewise, very rich sources of infection.

Thus, it may easily be seen how milk contained in dishes which have been washed or rinsed in polluted water, instead of being scalded, may be a ready factor in the introduction of the worm eggs into the young puppy—or a dog of any age, for that matter. Yet, the milk itself is absolutely innocent of harm. No milk ever comes from the cow with worm eggs already in it. They must get into it in some manner after it leaves the cow. However, to-day nearly all milk is pasteurized, which process completely eliminates all danger and fear of the worm egg possibility. Should these have been in it, for any reason, they are promptly and thoroughly destroyed, leaving the milk perfectly harmless. Milk which is not put through such a process, but fed in country sections as it comes from the cow, should always be kept in well-scalded containers. Likewise, all feeding dishes should be cleansed by thorough scrubbing in soap and warm



water and then scalded each day as a preventive measure against these pests.

Similarly in the case of meat. If meat is carelessly thrown upon a dirty floor, fed from unclean dishes, or eaten from the ground, there is always the possibility and the danger of worm infection. The meat as it comes from the animal is free from worm eggs and therefore cannot give them to the puppy.

It is true that there is the danger of tapeworms being contracted from raw meat. This is usually the manner in which these are contracted, though not always so. But there is very little danger of this from beef at the present day. Formerly, when any kind of a carcass was allowed to be cut up and sold in the market, the risk was exceedingly great. But with our modern systems of rigid meat inspection under government or municipal supervision this menace has been virtually eliminated.

Very rarely do the tapeworm cysts, which are really eggs, infest the parts of the meat which are ordinarily used for feeding purposes. However, those in the habit of procuring cheap meat for their animals had best avoid flank meat and cheek meat, for the reason that these particular regions of the food animal are the ones in which the cysts are most generally located when present in the carcass. Beef hearts are also frequently infested with tapeworm cysts and, though inspected, may, nevertheless, contain an occasional worm in embryo form.

It is possible, of course, even under expert examination, that one or two cysts might escape the trained eye of the inspector and thus be as dangerous as ever. These cysts, once taken into the system of any animal, promptly hatch out and begin to grow with great rapidity. Once located in the bowels, they are exceedingly hard to get

rid of. Hence, they should always be guarded against with every possible care.

Beef meat may be fed either cooked or raw, as preferred. In the case of the cheaper grades of beef, such as flank, or jaw meat, which is so often used, especially in large kennels, because it is cheap, it is advisable that it be well cooked. Thus, in every instance one may feel safe from harm. But with the higher grades of beef the danger is so very, very slight as to be beyond consideration. In the case of meat being killed on the country premises, or otherwise without inspection, there is practically no danger from feeding the better grades of the meat. However, it is always well not to take unnecessary chances with the parts previously mentioned. Beef hearts should always be thoroughly boiled and never fed otherwise under any consideration. Lamb or mutton should also be well cooked before feeding. Pork should never be given in any form to a dog of any age. Veal is not to be recommended, and chicken should be given sparingly. Liver and lung should never be fed. Liver does not digest and is an irritant to the bowels. Lung contains no nourishment, hence is worthless as a food. Cooked fish, with all the bones removed, is very good now and then, but not for a regular diet as it does not contain sufficient strength-building qualities.

Regarding vegetables: First, let it be understood that a dog is not a vegetarian. He is far from it but is a thorough out-and-out carnivorous, or meat-eating animal. He can live entirely on meat and be in perfect health. There was a time when he did live in this manner. Permitted to choose his own diet, there is not one single vegetable which he will select for his food—not one. Hence, how perfectly absurd to endeavour to change so completely

the nature with which he was created! It would be just as sensible to try to accustom a horse or a cow to eating meat instead of hay and oats.

Potatoes, above all vegetables, should never be given. They are not only indigestible for a dog, but they clog up the intestinal tract and cause trouble otherwise. Cabbage and onions are apt to produce gas in the bowels. Carrots are not usually digested to any extent and should be left off the menu. Green peas and string beans, when well cooked and finely crushed, are digested somewhat and may be fed occasionally in moderate amounts if mixed with other materials. Spinach, thoroughly cooked, is excellent for mixing with cereal foods.

However, in the cases of young puppies it is not advisable to depart to any extent from a diet of milk, meat, and cereals. Too liberal an allowance of vegetable matter will cause far more harm than benefit. Leave the vegetable eating until the animal is quite a bit older, at which time it will be found to be much more satisfactory in every way. When the puppy is six months of age it is plenty early enough to begin this form of feeding. Until then his digestive organs are not yet able to take care of vegetables.

A puppy under three months old should be fed four times a day. Usually, the best times for this are early in the morning, at noon, about five in the afternoon, and again at bedtime.

The morning meal may consist of bread and milk, rice, farina, cream of wheat, or crackers and milk. Corn flakes or oatmeal may be substituted in moderate amounts now and then, but these are too heating for a regular diet and are liable to cause the skin to break out in an eczema rash or produce intense itching and redness.

The noon meal should be of anyone of the preceding cooked cereals together with a little beef, either raw or cooked, or cooked lamb, as preferred. Occasionally fish should be given instead of meat for a change. A good grade of canned salmon serves very well in this case and is very convenient to prepare. Tuna fish may also be used.

Meat will never harm a young puppy. Just as soon as he will eat meat he should have it. And he should have it every day.

The afternoon meal should be similar to the morning meal, and the evening allowance a repetition of the noon meal.

The four-meal schedule should be quite closely adhered to and very little or no piece-feeding practiced in between. One must, however, use judgment in the matter. A weakling or a puppy with a delicate stomach may be fed as many times a day as is found necessary in order to maintain his strength, and in an amount best suited to his particular case.

Ordinarily a healthy puppy will eat, and is anxious to eat, any time and every time he can get hold of anything to eat. There is far more harm to be done by over-feeding than by under-feeding. Hence, the reason for dividing the day's rations into several meals, rather than feeding one good-sized meal as is done usually with a grown dog. To cause, or permit, a puppy to gorge himself until he almost bursts his sides is apt to prove detrimental. For the undue stretching of the tender little stomach is not only going to produce a big, unsightly, protruding abdomen, but may result in grave digestive troubles as well. Among the latter are gas bloating, colic from fermentation of food, abdominal cramps, diarrhœa, and vomiting



attacks. Also, a puppy suffering from indigestion may be suddenly seized with convulsions which frequently prove serious.

As to the proper amount to be given at a meal: This is an impossible matter to determine in a fixed standard. It all depends upon the breed of the puppy, the age, his general condition, etc. Furthermore, oftentimes two puppies of exactly the same breed and the same age will require differing amounts to serve their respective body needs. It may be that one actually needs twice as much as the other in order to keep him going in good shape. The one is what is termed an "easy keeper." His digestive and assimilating systems are in perfect working order. Hence, the food which he eats is practically utilized in its entirety for body building. While with the other animal, either because of defective digestion, parasitic infestation, or some other handicap, a certain part of his food is wasted because of non-assimilation or otherwise. This puppy really gets only a certain small amount for his own requirements, the rest being wasted or stolen by parasites.

One is compelled to study such situations very closely and use his own good sense while, in the meantime, endeavouring to determine the exact cause of the trouble and trying to eliminate it as soon as possible. Once the condition is righted, the chances are that the abnormal eater will be as regular in the quantity of his food requirement as any normal puppy ordinarily is.

One should ever be most careful that whatever is used in the dietary line is pure, wholesome, and fresh. Usually, so-called stale bread is better as a food than perfectly fresh bread, because it has been allowed to dry out, is not so soggy, and is thus more easily digested. But



mouldy bread should be avoided absolutely. Nothing is more dangerous. Bread should not be more than three days old at the most. It may be considerably hastened in the drying process by letting it stand on the shelf without coverings of any kind. Better yet, cut it in slices and pile these up loosely or spread them out separately, if one has the room, until needed at meal times. Enough may be kept on hand at a time so as to make certain of always having a sufficient supply as required for each day's feeding.

Green mould, which commonly appears on old bread, is most readily detected. This is an honest mould. It shows itself at once and no one need be in fear of passing it by to the risk of its getting into the food. But there is also a white mould—a sneaky, treacherous, and deceptive fungus growth which requires the closest scrutiny in its detection. This form is exceedingly dangerous, and more than a few mysterious deaths as well as countless serious poisonings are credited to its presence in bread supposedly in good condition. Severe bowel disturbances and convulsions are frequently traced to its entrance into the animal's system through stale bread. Hence, one must always guard against overly aged bread.

Some seem to harbour the idea that because a food is only for a dog, age or freshness does not matter—anything will do just so long as the animal will eat it and be filled up.

Nothing could be more false. A dog's—any animal's—food should be fully as fresh and wholesome as that of a human being. Animals have delicate, sensitive digestive organs prone to derangement, exactly as people have. Nature's rules must be respected in the dietary of animals as well as in that of human beings. If you do not

intend to serve your dog proper food, or do not feel that you can do so, then either give up the idea of having a dog, or get rid of the one you have in case you already possess one. Without proper food one cannot expect to have a healthy, normal dog. This applies to one form of food as well as to another, no matter what kind it may be. One need not, by any means, feel that he should be required to serve expensive, "high class" food. That is not at all necessary. But, food must be clean, fresh, and wholesome.

#### INITIAL TRAINING—

In the puppy's very early education, as in the training of anything young, much leniency must be permitted. Yet, there must be sufficient strictness maintained to make certain always that one keeps the wee creature under full control; that, through over-indulgent leniency, he does not grow up to disregard rules and regulations and take matters into his own jurisdiction. Regardless of how tender, winsome, or appealing he may be, obedience and subservience must come first. At the same time, it is not necessary nor fitting that one be severe in his treatment. Kindness will win far more respect and obedience than any other method. One can even be quite strict, yet very gentle, in his manner at the same time.

Also, one must make due allowance for frequent mistakes on the youngster's part. This is to be expected and is unavoidable. The puppy does not know any better at this age. It is up to the person in charge of his rearing to teach him better. As soon as he once learns the right way he will not ordinarily continue to make the same mistakes again.

As may be expected, some puppies are much brighter than others and learn much more readily. The less brilliant ones, naturally, require a good deal more time, patience, and perseverance in order to become well trained. However, it is often the case that a puppy not considered very bright, once finally educated, makes a far more sensible, better-behaved and otherwise more desirable dog than some of his fellows who learn quickly; they are apparently just as prone to forget their teachings and require constant correcting and brushing up.

Practically all the initial training to be reckoned with in raising a puppy is that of house-breaking. To some persons, this looms up as a stupendous task. But with due judgment, it is not such a difficult matter. Much of this schooling depends entirely on attending conditions, viz: the breed of dog and the nature of one's location, whether a city apartment, a house with a rear yard, or a place in the country with unbounded territory.

It is unfair to expect a very small puppy of the toy variety to run up and down several flights of stairs every time it has to obey the call of nature. It is customary with those catering to this class of dog to train the puppy first to use newspapers placed on the floor in some out-of-the-way, but convenient, place. Several thicknesses of these are used, the soiled ones being immediately rolled up and burned or otherwise taken care of. In this manner, offensive odours and untidy appearances are easily avoided and much aggravation and damage to rugs and floors eliminated.

The average puppy seems to take to this form of training quite readily. In many cases it looks as though the youngster really understands just what is desired of him and is only too willing to comply.

Also, there is apparently a peculiar magnetism about something—almost anything, in fact—placed upon the floor. It seldom fails that an untrained or wilful puppy will select a rug for his purpose—and the newest, brightest one, too, as a rule.

Using this psychological advantage as an aid in attaining one's desired objective, the newspaper serves splendidly. It is so different from the floor and the floor coverings that the puppy cannot seem to miss its attraction and promptly utilizes it without further consideration.

It is well, nevertheless, to encourage him at first by placing him gently upon the papers every now and then, especially when it is evident that the time is opportune. And in case he happens to make a mistake scold him slightly, but not severely, and promptly escort him to the papers. In this way he will very soon learn, if he has not already done so, that this is the place he should be on such occasions.

It will not be long before one beholds him trotting of his own accord toward the papers. As soon as matters are attended to he will come trotting happily back, acting very much as though he had performed in a manner to be proud of.

Always praise and pat him at this time to encourage the good work on his part and seldom if ever will one have the annoyance of another mistake.

As the puppy grows older he may be gradually encouraged to take a run out of doors at certain regular intervals several times a day. A dog has a great faculty for remembering exact time. Hence the importance of these periods being as nearly regular as possible. He will very soon grow to look for them and remember them



with more accuracy than the average person. These occasions are slowly decreased in number as the dog increases in age and size until by the time he is six months old it will be necessary for him to go outside only about three or four times a day.

Very soon one will, by close study, observe that just before the urgent call of nature the puppy will become restless and plainly show that he desires to go out of his own will. Never disappoint him in this by failing to recognize and grant these requests. If you do the dog will soon become listless and indifferent in the matter—in other words, careless because you yourself are careless. Then you will have your own troubles, and in plenty. It will be either a case of cleaning up the house day after day or training the puppy all over again, or both.

Provided one lives in a house with a yard adjoining, the problem of breaking is very simple. At certain regular intervals the puppy is taken out into the yard and kept there a few moments. In warm, clear weather he may be left there a good part of the time, and he will be much the better for it in every way. It is more according to his natural manner of living.

Never keep a dog housed when it is at all possible for him to be in the open. A dog loves fresh air as a fish loves fresh water. Likewise, the ground and the grass of the out of doors attract just as the rug does indoors. Only the outdoor call is more pronounced, especially so when the scent of other dogs is in the ground, about trees, bushes, fences, etc.

When the dog has finished always praise him and pat him and then let him inside again if he is being kept within at the time. If he does not respond to the call, and it is



evident that the period is ripe when he should respond, scold him gently and refuse to let him come inside until he has obeyed.

It is surprising how soon the average puppy will learn the meaning of this procedure. And once he has acquired knowledge one's troubles and worries are over.

The person dwelling in a country district need experience very little difficulty in house-breaking his dog. For the most part, the dog is kept out of doors the greater part of the time, or in a barn or a shed where his conduct need not be so guarded. And usually the puppy learns of his own accord from early life that his personal duties should be performed elsewhere than in the house.

As for the kennel-man, the question of housebreaking is generally out of his mind entirely. It is only when a customer desires it that he trains a dog in this habit. Ordinarily, his animals have their own little houses, sheds, or pens and their corresponding yards or runways in which to attend to their natural duties. It is the purchaser of one of these puppies or dogs who has the task of housebreaking it. And it is for this latter person that these particular pages are written.

Never be over severe with an erring or misunderstanding puppy. Never give him a sound beating. This will ruin the nature of any puppy. It will often make him an absolute coward or a cringing sneak for life. Never rub a puppy's nose in his passage as a means of discouraging his bad habit. This practice is thoroughly ancient and is of no earthly benefit. It is far more liable to discourage his faith. Gentleness, patience, and perseverance will always accomplish far more.

## KEEPING OUT OF MISCHIEF—

Any puppy, like any wide-awake child, must and should have its play spells. His various acts of mischief and aggravating capers are not to be taken too seriously. He does not mean them deliberately but merely takes this manner of wearing down his excess energy and giving vent to the irresistible ambition within his tiny self to be doing something. He does not know what else to do, hence he does the first thing that presents itself.

Also, as does a child, the puppy craves and enjoys amusement. And when he cannot obtain it otherwise, he proceeds to supply it as best he can. He has no hands, as has the child, therefore he must use his teeth as the only suitable means available for his purposes. Furthermore, these little, needle-like teeth are a source of irritation to the puppy himself, as well as to others. They soon pass their stage of usefulness and the second, or permanent, set of teeth early begin to push up against the roots of the first ones. This is not only most annoying, but actually quite painful at times.

This, in turn, predisposes the puppy to an inclination to chew on something—the same as a baby—as his only means of temporary relief. It is nature's way of causing him gradually to wrench these teeth loose from their unstable settings and tear them out of the gums in order to give the permanent teeth an opportunity to grow up in their places. It does not matter so much to the youngster what he chews so long as he has something on which to chew.

If this something is not provided, naturally, he will seek something for himself. And he will usually select whatever happens to catch his eye first, regardless of

what this may be. When things are left in his way it is not at all surprising that he appropriates them to his own special use. A puppy is totally unaware that there is anything in particular which he should not take. He sees everybody else take whatever they seem to want to take—why cannot he do the same? he means no harm to anyone when he does so.

It is necessary that the growing dog be gradually and patiently taught what he may have and what he must leave unmolested. By careful, forbearing schooling he will soon be able to differentiate these things and be not in the least disappointed for lack of them. A mild scolding or a slight cuff on the hip is usually sufficient chastisement when he is discovered taking some forbidden article.

At the same time, it is generally well to offer a puppy something else that he may play with. In this manner he will, in time, come to understand right from wrong.

Let him have his individual playthings, just as you would give a child certain toys or other articles for amusement. Let him know that these things are his very own; that he may play with them as much as he wishes; that they belong to him and to nobody else; that if he musses or tears them he will not be punished; that as long as he sticks to these personal playthings everything will be all right in every way and there will be no punishment.

A puppy is not in the least particular what he has for a toy. It is most amusing at times to observe what ridiculous objects he will select and then act as though he were in heaven for joy in them. An old, discarded shoe, a hard, not easily splintered block of wood, an unwanted pillow, a cast-off child's toy, a cheap ball, etc., serve the purpose splendidly and will furnish no end of delight.

When a puppy finds that he has his own private property to use as he sees fit, and when he sees fit; something he can carry around wherever he wants to, take to bed at night and play with until he goes to sleep; a collection of articles that no one will take away from him, nor object to what he does with them—then the desire to molest other things will gradually and effectively disappear.

By realizing that others respect his personal belongings, a puppy will grow to learn that he is supposed to respect the private property of others in the same manner. A puppy is an uncanny creature. It is astonishing at times to observe how one is capable of distinguishing matters, and how quickly an impression is received and acted upon by him. A dog has his own belief in personal rights and privileges exactly as human beings have. It is very wrong to attempt to discourage a dog's ideals in this line by taking everything away from him, whipping or scolding him every time he disturbs this or that article, and permitting him to have absolutely nothing which he may consider as his own.

Large beef bones that he can chew on and suck the juice and marrow from are excellent as pastime agents, as well as especially beneficial. All puppies and growing dogs should be supplied with these. Nothing can serve the purpose better. Dog biscuits, given whole and unsoaked, are very good for the youngster to chew on and at the same time derive a certain amount of food value from, even though he may not be able as yet to chew them to pieces as does an older dog.

Whips or sticks are not to be approved of in punishing a puppy. Whips are very liable to hit the eye and thus injure or even destroy it, no matter how carefully they



may be used. Sticks are apt to bruise some part of the tender body or its extremities and cause much after pain or lameness—perhaps a fracture of a bone.

A folded up newspaper makes the finest of all agents for corrective means. It is perfectly harmless, yet the sudden report accompanying its sharp slap against the hip or sides will scare a puppy every time he receives it, regardless of how often. He does not like the punishment at all, and the dread of having it happen again will put more real fear into him than will a severe beating by other means. Best of all, the puppy is none the worse off for it physically.

#### RECEIVING THE PARTIALLY GROWN DOG FIRST CARE AND HANDLING—

It will be well to reread carefully the preceding pages, as there is much in these that will apply here. While we are dealing here generally with dogs of a more advanced age, many rules employed with puppies may apply still, noting a few differences which will now be considered.

The partially grown puppy, not being so tender and sensitive as a wee youngster, does not require the strict precautions necessary to the latter. He has already passed this stage of his life and has now reached the next, or intermediate stage.

This is, however, the stage upon which so much of his future depends. This is the period of his moulding, when he is fashioned to a great extent into the dog he is to be. If he is started right at this time, well and good. If not, it will be a poor job at best. For, this is his true educational term of life—the period which either makes or



breaks him. Hence, too great care and attention cannot be observed in this matter.

His first reception into the home is practically identical with that of the younger puppy, except that, being more matured, he is better able to meet new conditions than one of the weaker class.

The very first thing to do is to make him feel at home; to feel that he is among old friends instead of absolute strangers.

If he is exhausted after a tiresome trip, let him have a good long rest to regain his used-up strength and become his real self again. Let him have a reasonably unrestricted run about the place that he may quickly become acquainted with the new surroundings. Talk to him and pat him and let the other members of the household do likewise.

As soon as he has rested, offer him a little warm milk to drink. Do not make the great mistake of over-feeding him at the very beginning. Let the first day be a rather light one as to eating. Too little food is far better than too much on this day. After this he may have his regular daily allowance. His nerves will be more settled by this time and the risk of indigestion thus avoided.

Naturally, he will be lonesome at first and this must be overcome by close association with some member of the family, preferably yourself, until he grows out of the homesickness and strangeness of his new surroundings.

This does not imply that one has to fuss with or coddle him constantly. Just give him a little attention now and then as an assurance that you know he is present and that he is welcome. In case he is to be kept in a kennel, outbuilding or yard, go out and speak to him frequently. Call him to you and pat him. If he is with you in the

house, very little attention is necessary. He will take care of matters for himself largely in this case. After a day or so he will be perfectly at home and go about contenting himself in various self-contrived ways.

#### FEEDING—

The diet is practically the same as for the young puppy, except that the amount will necessarily be increased.

A puppy from three to nine months old should be fed three times a day. Two good meals—one in the morning and one in the evening, and a lighter meal in the middle of the day. The morning and evening meals should consist of cooked rice, farina, cream of wheat, bread, or corn flakes occasionally, mixed with raw or cooked beef, or cooked lamb, as preferred. A little spinach or finely crushed green peas or string beans may be added to the evening meal now and then with very beneficial results. Though it is not advisable to go too strong on vegetables with a young puppy. Six months of age is plenty time enough to start with such a diet. For variety, fish may be substituted for the meat once or twice a week. The noonday meal may consist of milk with a little hard bread or crackers, or a couple of raw eggs. Do not feed eggs cooked in any form, as the white of egg does not digest.

A large beef bone is excellent for the puppy to gnaw on during the day between meals or as a sort of dessert after meals. Raw bones are much better than cooked ones for this purpose.

A dog biscuit may take the place of the bone, if desired, especially for the house dog where there is risk of soiling floors and their coverings, or furniture. These are

splendid pastime agents to keep the youngster occupied and out of mischief. They also assist much in helping to loosen and break off the first, or puppy, teeth and in cutting the permanent teeth, as well as in keeping them clean and firm later on in life.

A dog fed entirely on soft food invariably has soft, tarnished, tartared, decayed, and loose teeth which sooner or later not only become useless but are a great source of pain and a constant aggravation.

Also, avoid soups to any extent, as these are bad for the stomach and bowels and over-rich for the blood. The results of their continued use are indigestion, diarrhœa, bloating, sour stomach, foul breath, gangrene of the tongue and lining of the mouth (so-called black-tongue), diseased teeth, and eczema. Soups, or broths, should only be used to soften or mix with cereals until these are of a stiff consistency—never sloppy. Sloppy food will ruin the stomach of any dog and break his skin out with ugly, weeping sores that are exceedingly stubborn to heal. A dog must have as nearly solid food as possible—the more so the better.

A puppy from nine months to a year old should be fed twice a day, a fair meal in the morning and a good liberal one in the evening. A bone or a biscuit or two during the day may also be given.

The quantity of food allowed must be determined entirely from knowledge of the dog itself, the breed, age, development, and general condition.

Again let it be repeated—never over-feed. It is, by all means, far better to under-feed in case one is undetermined on the amount to be given. In case this proves insufficient, the dog will very soon show it by his general appearance. Then the allowance may be increased grad-

ually until a right amount of food has been definitely decided upon.

Just because a dog always wants to eat is no indication that he is actually hungry, or in real need of food. A normal dog always acts hungry and is anxious to eat something more whenever he gets a chance to do so. This is the way he should be to be normal and healthy. It is a very bad sign when a dog refuses to eat more or does not have a keen appetite.

Never leave food standing before a puppy. Just as soon as he begins to show evidence of lagging in his appetite, hesitates, backs up, looks around as if wondering what to do, etc., take his dish away at once and do not offer him a thing more until the next meal time, no matter how hungry he may seem to get in the meanwhile. Always try to keep his appetite sharp, and insistent.

Never permit a dog of any age to have chicken bones, chop bones, or any other of the small, slim varieties of bones. These splinter and are very dangerous because they are ever liable to become caught in the throat, or, if once gotten down, are apt to puncture the stomach or the intestines and thus cause death from peritonitis.

Always keep a dish of clean, fresh water where he can have free access to it at any time he desires. Dogs require plenty of water. It is necessary to their health. Never permit the water to become stale or polluted. This is just as disgusting to a dog as it is to a person and is liable to upset the stomach and cause vomiting. Change it frequently, especially in warm weather.

The time-worn idea of placing a piece of sulphur in the drinking water is taboo. The sulphur does not dissolve



in the water to any extent worth while. Hence, it is absolutely valueless in such a capacity.

All meats should be seasoned with a little salt as though intended for human consumption. This not only makes them more tasty, but the salt is valuable as a digestive agent as well. Also, salt is one of the best of body builders for a growing youngster, especially as a builder of bone.

Raw meat is actually more nourishing than cooked meat and less of it is required for a meal. Once accustomed to it, or reared on it from puppyhood, dogs much prefer it in this form.

#### TRAINING—

The procedure and methods employed in training a partially grown puppy are practically the same as those previously outlined for the smaller puppy. It is to be expected that the older dog will give evidence of an advance in intelligence.

On the other hand, greater effort may be required on the part of the owner or trainer. For, in case bad habits have already been formed through lack of training in the kennel, one is faced with the problem of revolutionizing the animal's habits thus formed and educating him along proper lines.

As previously stated, housebreaking is the principal thing to be considered. This must come before all other training.

Some partially grown puppies seem to possess a natural sense of cleanliness and scarcely require any training in this matter. Others are endowed with sufficient intelligence so that little is necessary to encourage them to



be clean and they will respond to exceedingly mild persuasion. Still others are either less intelligent or are out and out wilful and require much more effort, patience, and perseverance in their education.

With a puppy which is at first slow to respond to training, patience—much patience—is the main essential, together with constant, unrelenting, but gentle schooling. An outright wilful youngster must on the other hand be dealt with in as stern a manner as his offence demands, though never harshly—this will spoil the puppy and it will spoil the trainer as a trainer.

One can be exceptionally stern, firm as a rock, yet gentle at the same time. Sternness does not mean brutality. It means persistent, unrelaxing insistency, never once allowing a dog to get the upper hand, but always requiring him to do as he is commanded.

He may not do these things at first—he may not do them, or all of them, for a considerable length of time. Nevertheless, one must not relent in his method of compulsion. He must repeat his efforts over and over again if necessary until the desired result has been obtained.

A dog with fair intelligence will sooner or later come to understand that he must do right and that wrong will not be tolerated. Naturally, one must first be able to teach him the difference between right and wrong. By giving credit for the one and not for the other, this can usually be accomplished in due time.

If, after what is deemed a reasonable period of serious effort, he does not show any marked improvement it is generally by far the best policy to dispose of the dog to someone else and then try one's skill on an easier animal. Some person can train him, no matter how wilful he happens to be.

The dog does not live that cannot be trained, and trained properly, by the right person. The reason for inability on the part of one person or another is merely that all persons are not animal trainers. It is exactly the same as teaching ordinary school subjects; some people are not adapted to the work, though other persons may be very proficient. In such cases of inability little can be said. The matter must be left entirely to these persons themselves.

But the average person, given the average dog, will experience no great difficulty in housebreaking him. As stated, the intelligent dog, and there are exceptionally few dogs but which are intelligent, will largely break himself if once given the opportunity.

Most dogs are inclined to be clean. They want to be clean. Uncleanliness is as repulsive to them as it is to humans. In nearly every case of carelessness on a dog's part the fault can be traced directly to the person in charge of him at some time or other who is really the party responsible for his acts.

A puppy at this age should be trained for outdoor obedience to nature's calls entirely. He is of sufficient size and vigour to permit this, and indoor training is not only to be regarded as an expression of laziness on the owner's part, but disgusting as well.

Exception may, of course, be made in the cases of the very small lap or toy dogs, or puny ones. Here, as in any other out-of-the-ordinary situation, judgment must be used.

If one has not the time or convenience to break a dog, he or she should not attempt to do so. It is as unjust on one side as it is on the other. Such a person either should not have a dog or should secure one that is already

trained. Or else he should place him in the hands of a professional trainer until he is well qualified to be a trustworthy house dog.

However, under ordinary circumstances, a puppy which is taken out of doors at regular, frequent intervals, scolded slightly but not severely punished, and praised and patted just as soon as he does his duty, will very readily form the habit of cleanliness. He will learn to look for these trips into the open with pleasure. He will even grow to learn the exact time of their coming around. And he will then forbear any inclination on his part to violate the sanctity of the house floor until the set time arrives. By receiving praise for doing what is asked of him he will soon be of the honest belief that he is doing you a favour by his performances and he will try his utmost to please you and thus receive more praise from you.

Weather conditions should be no great barrier. While many dogs dread the rain, there are very few which mind the snow, no matter how heavily it is falling nor how deep it may be on the ground. Most dogs delight in romping in the snow the same as children do. And a dog which dislikes rain will finally grow accustomed to it.

One is not to be mislead into believing that a dog should be forced out in a hurricane, a blizzard, or a cloudburst. Again, judgment must be used.

And in case a dog may soil the floor by being required to remain in doors under such conditions he must be excused for it. But, he must not be encouraged to repeat the act. At the very earliest opportunity, even though it be ahead of time for the next regular period, he should be taken, or let, out of doors regardless of whether or not he has soiled the floor in the meantime. And when the

next regular time does come along he should be put out as usual, whether he really needs to go or not. Do not change or interrupt his regular schedule if possible.

This may seem to be overdoing the matter and entirely unnecessary. But practical experience will prove its true worth. It is discipline. And nothing in training of any kind is better than, or equal to, discipline, routine, regularity.

A little wetting or dampening of the feet will do no harm to a well dog. He may be easily dried by rubbing with a rough towel or other coarse cloth. The amount of moisture gathered in the brief time necessary for him to be out into the elements is usually insignificant. He himself will not want to delay in his errand and thus will escape as much of the rain as possible. Snow can be quickly brushed out of the hair or wiped off. In any case, he will very soon dry out and be none the worse off.

Even a sickly or a convalescent dog rarely suffers harm from a slight dampening if he is immediately rubbed dry. In fact, this has the same beneficial action on him as does a brisk rub-down to a human patient. It stimulates the circulation, exercises the skin and muscles, and gives a renewed sense of vigour to the entire body.

A sick dog, of course, cannot be expected to go out, especially one suffering from distemper or pneumonia, as is so often the misfortune of many young, newly acquired dogs. Here, matters must be made the best of according to existing conditions and circumstances. A sick dog, like a sick person, is not required nor permitted to endure exposure.

If living in town, especially in a city, it is always far the best and the safer plan to have the puppy on leash when taking him out for his daily exercise. One thus has



better control of him. And by so doing he is not in danger of being run over or harmed by other dogs. Also, by keeping him close at hand one has a much better opportunity of observing his bowel and kidney movements in order to ascertain if these are normal, or if they may need attention.

As to keeping a youngster of this age out of mischief, the methods to be employed are exactly the same as those already outlined for the younger puppy. Once having reached this period, he will very soon outgrow these traits largely and must be borne with to a certain extent in the meantime. Puppies will always be puppies, you know, just as boys will always be boys. To curb one too stringently means to make an old dog out of him before he has had a chance to be a young one. And by the time he is supposed to be a mature animal he will be either a dumb-bell, a coward, or a sneak—in any case, worse than worthless. Let him be a puppy while he is one, and some day he will be a dog.

#### RECEIVING THE ADULT DOG

##### MAKING AN ACQUAINTANCE—

Purchasing a grown dog has its advantages and its disadvantages. This is a matter entirely up to the purchaser—the future owner—the master-to-be of the dog.

Many dogs will immediately make friends with a newcomer. Others will not. Much depends upon the breed of the dog itself, without regard to the particular nature of the animal. For instance, German shepherds and chow chows are of a distant, very reserved nature and are not desirous to make new acquaintances. It may be expected that one will experience more difficulty in gaining the



friendship of one of these dogs than of some of the other more easily approached breeds.

The average puppy will readily make friends with anyone. He has not yet reached the stage when he has adopted any special person as his supreme being, or master. All comers look reasonably favourable to him so long as they treat him with kindness.

But with the adult dog it is different. He has, by this time, attached himself to some particular person. Or else, if he has not as yet done so, he is inclined to be distant to everybody, unless he happens to be of an extraordinarily sociable nature, not knowing who to respect or obey.

But in any case, there must be the first meeting between the new dog and the new master. This may be most favourable on the part of the new owner. Yet it may not be so on the part of the dog. He may have his own opinion of the situation, and he may be inclined to express his disapproval very plainly.

As to the dog which can be easily approached, very little need be said. The pleasure of meeting is mutual, and there the matter ends.

As to the distant animal, tact, diplomatic tact must be employed. In case the dog is of a reserved disposition one must not undertake to force his acquaintance too hurriedly. Time must be allowed in which the situation may have a chance to adjust itself normally.

The new acquaintance must be encouraged slowly, gradually, and perseveringly. Do not expect a dog to like you and make instant friends with you merely because you happen to want him to do so. You must first prove to him that you are his friend; that he may depend upon you for true friendship.

Oftentimes an animal inclined ordinarily to be very

reserved will respond most favourably to a greeting by a stranger in a strange locality, such as happens when he is received from a distant point by a new owner. The effect is psychological. Many a distant-natured dog will become very friendly; many an ordinarily ugly one will be good-natured to a newly acquired master in a new location, whereas this same dog would have asserted himself in an exceedingly vicious manner had the purchaser gone to the animal's original home instead of bringing the animal to the purchaser's home.

Unfamiliarity itself is an important factor in gaining acquaintance with a new animal. The dog becomes more or less confused, bewildered, unbalanced as to surroundings under such conditions and will gladly make friends with a stranger for the sake of having some one among all the strange faces to be friendly with. He is lonesome, and a new, kindly disposed character at once meets his approval because of this fact.

#### GAINING THE ANIMAL'S CONFIDENCE—

The very first thing of all necessary to a new acquaintance with a dog is the gaining of his full confidence. This once done, nothing else is necessary. With the easily approached dog this is an especially simple matter. But with the distantly inclined animal it is a much harder, much slower and more tedious task.

A dog not inclined to be friendly at first should not be set upon at once as a means of gaining his respect. He should be left to himself to a very large extent for the time being. He will come around in time if he has the opportunity to see matters as they really are for himself and then gradually digest them. There is no special

hurry—give him sufficient time. Once he has decided that you are a dependable friend it will not require long on his part—the problem is really over. He will then give you his hearty co-operation in the matter and the two of you will be almost unconsciously working together for the same end.

If he does not want to make friends with you from the start, merely place him in a comfortable place where he is secure from escape; either a room of your house or a shed or a barn or a kennel, as the situation may be. Give him a light meal and a dish of water and then let him rest and think the matter over for himself, by himself.

Go to him occasionally merely to speak to him—nothing more for the time being. Leave the direct advance until later on. Always speak in full, pleasant tones to him. A dog despises weak, over-soft, piping tones of voice. He is a "he" animal and he wants "he" stuff. All else is disgusting, despicable, to him. This is true with very small, delicate dogs as well as with the large, rugged ones. A dog is directly different from the cat which prefers very soft or fine-keyed tones.

When it comes meal time again, feed him as before and give him a change of water. If he has not eaten the first meal, remove it and put a fresh dish of food in its place, preferably of a different kind. Speak to him some more, then leave him alone again to return later for another brief visit.

Do not bring in all your friends and neighbours to see him. That is one of the worst things you can do. It is you yourself, only you and the regular members of the family who are to be closely associated with him that should come in direct contact with him for the first few

days. Too many faces about him are most confusing and will distract him, perhaps to a harmful extent. Let all outsiders view him later on when conditions have become more normal.

Very soon the opportunity will present itself, often at an unexpected moment, for you to make a first advance to him. This may be the stroking of his head in case he comes to you of his own accord, or if he is inclined to be shy and wants to sniff your clothes or your fingers, give him the full privilege to do so. Then hold out your hand purposely so that he may smell of it. Gradually advance it to his nose, against his nose, then gently rub the fingers against his muzzle. Next, stroke the sides of his face, gently rub the bases of his ears with the fingertips, alternately stroke the sides of his neck, each time extending the stroke a trifle more toward the shoulder. Always stand in front of him—he will become suspicious if you endeavour to go behind him. Next, gently but with full, vigorous sweeps stroke the sides of his body with the full open hand—never tickling with the finger tips along the ribs or flanks. This seems to have a soothing effect upon animals, even wild ones. Then, leave him to himself until the next time after bidding him good-bye for the present.

Return to him in a short while and repeat the previous procedure. In case he desires to follow you about by now, permit him to do so. Put on his collar and chain and take him for a little walk about the neighbourhood. Let him get acquainted with this too, so that should he happen to get loose some day he will have learned to know where his home is and understand the way back to it again.

Now is the time to let the friends and neighbours see



him and meet him in case you desire this. But if not—if you want him for a one-man, or a one-family dog—you must guard against all such acquaintanceships from the very start. Otherwise, he will be liable to be spoiled for your especially desired purpose. It is at this very beginning of his life in a new locality with a new owner and new associates that he must be trained in accordance with the course he is expected to follow. He is now subject to the influences which mould his future. And only as he is moulded at this period can he be expected to develop. Hence, the type of dog an owner moulds is determined entirely by his method of handling from the very beginning of his acquaintance with the animal.

#### MAKING A CAREFUL STUDY OF THE DOG'S NATURE—

By now you have been able to observe many points regarding your dog. You will have discovered habits and tendencies about him that you did not look for, perhaps, as well as those which you did expect. And you will not be able to observe certain things about his nature which you really did expect.

He has been sizing you up in the meantime, as well. And the chances are that he is learning your nature much faster and more thoroughly than you are learning his nature and characteristics. Hence, it very well behooves one to watch most carefully his own behaviour toward everyone and everything about him.

Never speak harshly or act roughly toward some member of the family or a servant or a workman in the presence of a new dog. Never lose your own temper at this time, no matter how provoking a situation may face you. Never let your actions betray how angry you hap-



pen to be during this initial period. One of the very worst things you could do in his presence would be to chastise an erring child or another animal—even threaten to strike one of these. The dog will immediately become distrustful of you and regard himself as most liable to be the next recipient of your wrath. For his sake, as well as for your own sake, you must always maintain a calm, peaceful, pleasant attitude in his presence until you are thoroughly acquainted with him, and he with you. Once this is well established, the gates of hell may swing wide open and he will still believe in you as long as he lives.

Once he understands that you are just and well intentioned and are good to him, nothing else will matter—nothing on earth can swerve his opinion of you. Your will is then his supreme law, and all else is wrong. He will even tolerate a severe beating from you in case you happen to be so brutal and so self-degrading as to give it to him, and yet love you just as devotedly, even forgiving you as the cruel blows fall. No animal's confidence, once firmly rooted, is stauncher than that of a dog's.

Still, at the same time, one must ever endeavour to retain that confidence on the dog's part. He cannot be expected to endure continual, repeated abuse from a brutal master, and he, by no means, will do so. The confidence he once held so infallibly will gradually fade and at length vanish entirely.

Thus, we see dogs leaving home occasionally just as abused, persecuted children run away at times. They are glad to flee from an atmosphere of fear and hatred. Any place to them is by far better than such a habitation; it makes no difference where or what it may be so long as they are only free from maltreatment.

All that the dog requires is to know that you are hon-

ourable and true to him. No matter what you may be to others, it is strictly a personal issue between you and him. If you are kind, good, and respectful to him, though you may be the biggest rascal, the greatest criminal, or the lowest bum that ever lived, he will stick by you through it all. It is you yourself, and yours—your family or property—that concern him alone. Nothing else matters. For you, or for anything that is yours, he will most unselfishly give his life if need be.

Where else, even among fellow humans, can one find greater love, adoration, and self-sacrifice?

Hence, once you have gained the animal's full confidence, nothing further is necessary except to maintain it. He is yours—every fibre of his entire being. He looks for no more than to serve you and to receive your blessings, scant though they may perhaps be. Treat him right and he is ever at your command. His every breath is drawn for you. Now, prove yourself worthy of him!

Like humans, dogs vary much in their individual natures. Some are extremely serious, others moderately so, and on down the line to those which are exceedingly frivolous, even giddy. Some are rough, others are gentle. Some are kind and affectionate, others are cold, indifferent, and occasionally brutal. Some are brave, while others are timid, now and then cowardly.

All of these individual cases must be dealt with accordingly. But, in order to deal with them properly, one must first find them out. And, except in cases where these particular traits are especially marked, the only manner of finding them out is by careful study and very close observation.

It does not require any great length of time for even

an inexperienced dog owner to learn these peculiar characteristics. Every dog will, sooner or later, reveal his true character, if but given sufficient time in which to do so. Really, the most that the owner has to do is to watch him patiently from day to day in order to understand his nature completely. For, and in this too he resembles humans, the dog will gradually unfold himself as he actually is, regardless of what he may appear to be upon first sight.

Some animals have their characters written openly upon the outside. Others have them deeply buried within them. And still others vary between these two limits. Some are seemingly of deceptive, puzzling, or uncertain natures. But in each case time will always tell the truth. True nature cannot remain hidden for ever. It must come out and will come out—give it ample opportunity and merely wait patiently until it does.

Until one has come to thoroughly understand the animal's true nature he should withhold all methods of training. For, in training, so much—in fact everything—depends upon the individual nature of the dog. Once this is definitely known training is very much simplified. While if it is unknown, or only partially known, training is an exceedingly complex, uncertain, and unsatisfactory problem.

Therefore, simply stand back and closely observe the new dog for a few days. In other words, put him on trial. Notice every peculiar tendency he happens to have. And note whether any or all of these tendencies are regular, fast-rooted ones, or whether they seem to be merely occasional ones of the "spur of the moment" type. Let him unfold himself before you as you quietly look

## 138 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

on, strictly guarding against outside interference until you feel that a complete understanding on your part has been reached.

Then go ahead, and go ahead at once, either to encourage, discourage, or modify this or that characteristic according to your own best judgment of what his general character should be.

For example, if you discover that he is inclined to be snappy toward you, or toward others, begin at once to curb this trait or to abolish it entirely. If, on the other hand, he is too meek and tolerant endeavour to encourage a stronger tendency in his disposition. And so on through all the different mannerisms—many perhaps—which he possesses until you have reasons to believe that you have placed him on the right track and are capable of keeping him on it until he will not stray off in other undesirable directions.

In some cases this will be found to be a real “man’s sized job,” while in others, in fact in many cases, the dog will gradually, but surely, do the greater part of the job himself if but given gentle encouragement from his trainer. And he will usually do it far better than the trainer could do it.

### DIET—

Many fail to realize the fact that much depends upon a dog’s diet. In order to have a good dog, this dog must have good food. Not part of the time, or occasionally, but all of the time—every day.

This food need not be of an expensive nature such as well-dining humans indulge in, but it must be wholesome and of a nature best suited to a dog. Instead of be-



ing expensive this diet may be maintained at a fairly reasonable price, regardless of whether the animal belongs to a wealthy family or to one in moderate circumstances. The main expense, of course, is for the amount of meat required. But one need not feed the higher priced cuts of meat. The cheaper ones will answer all purposes just as well, provided the cuts are fresh and lean.

It is actually astonishing how many persons—persons of real intelligence, and living in this age of advancement—still cling to the perfectly absurd theory that meat is harmful to a dog. These persons argue that meat makes a dog vicious, especially when fed raw. Wherever, or whenever, this foolish idea originated it is hard to say. Surely it is not an ancient opinion still in existence. For the ancient man fed his dogs meat as well as living largely upon it himself. Meat, in those days, was the main diet of both of these creatures. Hence, it cannot be a theory handed down from our ancestors. It must be a more or less modern supposition. But the sooner it is made past history the better for every dog, so long as he has to eat.

Let it be made clear right now that meat is an absolute necessity to a dog's good health. He may be compelled by the will of man to be a vegetarian. He may, perhaps, seem to get along fairly well on this form of diet. But one forcing his dog to exist in such an unnatural manner need not be in the least surprised in the event that his dog may suddenly, or gradually, "go to pieces," or even pass out entirely.

Nature, while most lenient, most patient and most forbearing, is, in the end, most exacting. Not one single error—not a fraction of an error—of her supreme law



ever escapes a strict accounting. Nature is the foremost banker of the universe. She not only demands, but collects interest on all loans—compound interest, at that. She never discounts any debts and never waits because her debtors are not ready to pay.

Hence, if your dog does not eat the proper kind of food he, sooner or later, must give an accounting in the state of his health. And, if you do not give him his proper food it is you yourself who are to blame for his sad plight. You are the financial sufferer, but he is the physical sufferer—the real sufferer. Too bad the situation could not be reversed in a few instances! Then man might soon wake up and realize the true facts of the matter. He might then use the commonsense that was given him to use instead of listening to ignorant, false ideas—purely nonsensical whims—so freely and so copiously passed out every day by this and that shallow-pated individual for the dire want of something better to do.

A healthy dog must have meat. He must have plenty of meat. If you cannot give it to him, then do not get a dog. Or if you happen to have a dog and cannot give him meat, or do not want to give him meat, get rid of him as soon as possible. Let someone else who can, or will, take proper care of him do so. Otherwise, humanely put him out of his misery. For this is far more kind and merciful than to slowly starve him to death!

A small dog such as a Pekingese should have about a quarter of a pound of meat a day. A Boston terrier should have about a half a pound; a collie or a police dog, a pound; and a Great Dane or a St. Bernard, three pounds. Other dogs of similar weights should have pro-

portionate amounts, and dogs of sizes in between these should be fed according to their respective weights.

It must not be understood that these are fixed amounts for the various sizes and types of dogs. As in the human family, one individual may require twice as much food as another of the same size. While on the other hand, one individual may require but half the usual amount of nutriment necessary for the average individual of his size in order to keep physically fit. Every case must be judged entirely individually.

Beef and lamb (or mutton) are the only meats to be fed to a dog. Beef may be given raw if desired, but sheep flesh should always be well cooked by boiling. Pork, veal, lung, or liver should never be fed to a dog. Chicken, however, may be given occasionally. Fish, now and then—all bones carefully removed, even the tiniest ones—is also very good for a change of diet.

The infamous whim that milk is detrimental, or dangerous, to dogs is in exactly the same class as the idiotic notions regarding meat. Milk cannot be excelled as a food for dogs of any age.

As the questions of meat, milk, and other foods have been thoroughly discussed in the preceeding pages of this chapter, one is referred back to these in case the matter is not as yet clear or needs to be refreshed somewhat.

In the wild state a dog, like any other animal, ate whenever he was hungry—that is, if he could get something to eat. His diet consisted of meat exclusively—not a single vegetable. And, in order to get anything to eat it was necessary for him to kill it himself and eat it raw. Provided his kill was sufficient, he devoured all his stomach would hold, and as quickly as he could devour

it, or before some other creature might come along and devour it for him—perhaps devour him also. In case there happened to be any of this food left over after he had filled himself uncomfortably he hastily buried this and carefully disguised the spot as well as possible. This remainder was to serve as his meal on the next day, or several days later in case he might not be fortunate enough to make a fresh kill.

So many harbour the impression that a dog much prefers to have his meat “ripe”—that this is the reason why the domestic dog of to-day repeatedly buries his bones and digs them up on a later day to eat them.

This trait is but an instinct acquired in ancient times when a dog was compelled to do this in order to make sure of a future meal. It was not that he preferred it “ripe,” but that he was not always certain of making a new kill in case game might be scarce or he should be wounded in battle and unable to hunt for a time. He always preferred his food fresh—the hot blood yet in it—and in case there was plenty of fresh meat he never bothered about the “ripe” supply on reserve.

To-day he still buries his bones, but he does so by force of his ancestral habit. He will dig them up, too, if fresh food is not forthcoming in sufficiency. But, if you will observe closely, you will notice that he rarely molests one of these entombed treasures when he is bountifully supplied. On the other hand, the chances are he will take what is left over of the latter and bury it also as a safeguard against possible future necessity.

If you will examine a dog's mouth you will learn that his molars, or grinding teeth, do not match as a human's or a horse's teeth do. They more or less fit together like so many saw-teeth in a ragged, prong-like manner.

Therefore we need not be surprised to notice that a dog does not chew his food as so many think and complain he ought to do, but swallows it hurriedly.

Really, this is the only way in which a dog can eat. He cannot chew his food as humans do, even if he wants to. He is compelled to crush it or tear it into pieces small enough for him to swallow them. As soon as a piece of meat or bone is crushed to this extent there is nothing else for him to do but to swallow it. And in case this food is already cut up into pieces small enough for him to swallow he must do so. His habit of rapid eating is also an ancient one which he cannot help. It is a part of his very nature and perfectly proper in every way. It is absolutely harmless to him and one should not attempt to shorten his eating time.

The dog knows what he is doing and how to do it, and he will do it right if but let alone. Once a piece of meat or bone is swallowed and into the stomach, no matter how large it may be, there is no need for further worry. A dog's stomach contains an abundance of hydrochloric acid and this will readily digest the largest piece of meat or bone that can be brought in contact with it, ordinarily. If he once gets it down there is no further cause for worry. The only danger is that when he is interfered with in his eating by some person or another animal a piece of food, usually a bone, may become stuck in the throat. This may be serious or it may not. If unable to choke it down, he will strenuously endeavour to vomit it up again. If either of the two efforts succeeds matters are all right again. But in case neither plan works out, then there is cause for worry.

A dog should never be interfered with in any manner while eating. This danger accounts for the fact that



many dogs, ordinarily gentle, become extremely vicious while eating a meal or chewing on a bone. In some dogs this old inborn trait is so strong that they cannot avoid a display of ill temper at this time. Their ancestors were often compelled to fight off other animals while they managed to obtain sufficient food to satisfy their gnawing pangs of hunger. Hence, the instinct survives in their descendants of to-day.

Leave your dog alone while eating, and he will leave you alone; all he wants is his food—not you. He would have honour and submission enough not to interfere with your meals. Treat him with a like respect and thus keep yourself out of trouble. Teach your children, friends, and neighbours to do the same and there will be far fewer bitten persons on record.

Thus it is that from the dog's original method of eating has developed the custom of giving an adult dog but one good meal a day instead of two or three meals. Man and nature have really joined judgment and have settled the matter in such a manner. For a dog, given all he wants to eat at one time, will usually eat until he is full and have no desire to eat again until the next day. Or, if he is not wholly satisfied, he will be so nearly so as to make it not worth while giving him more. This characteristic was discovered largely through people offering their dogs too much food, or too often, and observing that the dogs refused to eat but a certain amount or had to be coaxed if they did eat more (gluttons excepted). Apparently satisfied as to appetite, the dogs sought no more food until the following day, when they expressed their usual ready desire to eat again. Also, persons unable for some reason or other to feed their dogs but once a day found that the animal thrived as



well on this schedule as on several meals, if not better, and so adopted the habit as a regular one. Hunting dogs permitted to go to work on empty stomachs and fed only at night, or after their work was done, did very well. Hence, the practice was continued. Yet, all the while, this was in reality but nature's own wise scheme of dietary regulation, as previously mentioned, and man himself merely stumbled upon it through observing the ways of his dogs.

The one-meal-a-day plan seems to be the best for the average dog. This is especially true of the dog which gets but little exercise. If fed more than this amount he usually becomes fat and lazy and soon loses his good health, becoming asthmatic or rheumatic, developing heart or kidney trouble or some other ailment which not only shortens his days but renders him subject to much inconvenience and suffering in the meantime.

If desired, however, the one good meal may be divided into two portions, one of these being given in the morning and the other in the evening. Some prefer this method, feeling that it does not seem so much like starving or slighting the dog. But it really makes no particular difference. It is all more or less a form of habit, and whichever form the animal becomes accustomed to is as satisfactory to him as any other form.

Exceptions, of course, may be considered in cases of animals having delicate stomachs, illness of any kind, or some sickness which necessarily requires greater care. One's own judgment must here be relied upon.

A dog fed entirely on meat will get on in the very best of manner. And raw meat is much more nourishing than cooked meat. It will require less meat in proportion to other food to keep a dog in excellent condition than

when the meat is combined with other ingredients.

A great mistake is made by many who believe they should feed an amount of meat equal to a combined, or mixed, ration. The inevitable result is that a dog with little exercise soon becomes too fat, breaks out with eczema from over-rich blood, loses his hair excessively, etc.

When feeding meat only one must give just a sufficient amount to maintain the animal in a good physical condition, and no more. A dog has a natural tendency to eat all the meat he can devour in domestication just as he has in the wild state. In the latter it will do no harm. Such an animal will "run it off" and get on very well in this manner. The domestic dog would fare likewise had he a similar amount of exercise. But in view of the fact that he has not, due allowance must be made.

Thus it is that for the average domestic dog it seems that a mixed diet serves best, ordinarily. The meat, when fed with an equal amount of cereal food, such as dry bread, well-cooked rice, farina, cream of wheat, etc., answers the purpose very well and is not only satisfying to the animal, but tends to keep him in good physical condition.

Thoroughly cooked spinach mixed with the cereal and meat on frequent occasions is also a valuable addition and is excellent for the bowels, acting as a mild laxative. Carrots do not digest readily and, therefore, are practically worthless for dogs. Green peas and string beans, well cooked and thoroughly crushed—for a dog will not chew them—are also good. Cabbage and onions should be avoided, for they are too gaseous and not only cause intestinal bloating, but odours which are especially offensive if the animals are house pets. Potatoes are ab-

solutely taboo. A dog cannot digest one particle of them and they are worse than useless on his menu.

Eggs should always be fed raw—never even as much as partially cooked—and are second to none as a food in this form. They may be mixed with the regular meal, beaten up in milk or given plain, as desired.

While milk is one of the most valuable of foods, it does not agree with some dogs, as with many humans, causing nausea or constipation. In such cases it should, of course, be avoided for that particular animal.

Soups, contrary to popular belief, are exceedingly detrimental to a dog. As an agent for mixing other foods, such as a cereal and meat combination, soup serves an excellent purpose and is well in its proper place. But soups should never be fed by themselves, except, as will be explained, in the cases of sick animals when their use is only temporary because of the patient's inability to take solid food. Nor should the regular food, no matter what it consists of, be made sloppy with soups.

A dog does best of all on solid or semi-solid food. His teeth require it and his digestive system demands it. Violations of these rules will always reap the penalty sooner or later, and reap it in good measure.

As before remarked, Nature will not be cheated, nor deceived. She is ever on the job and never absent or asleep.

Just enough soup, broth, or milk should be used in mixing a meal to make the ingredients adhere—no more. If too much has been added drain off and squeeze out the excess before offering it to the dog.

Good, rich broth—plain—may be given now and then as a drink and is most nourishing in this form, especially to a sick or a convalescent animal. But never mix crack-

ers, bread, etc. with this in such small quantities that a slop is formed which will paste over the teeth and feed it as a regular diet. If you are to mix anything with the broth, mix a sufficient quantity to make it a semi-solid mass which will not so much as spread apart when a ball of it is dropped upon the floor. Anything that adheres to the teeth and lodges between them is certain to cause them to decay and to shed their enamel protective coatings.

In this instance also exceptions are to be made in the case of a sickly dog. When it is an effort to get him to eat and it is possible to get him to take a rich broth with a few crackers or a little bread in it this is always permissible. However, just as soon as he once begins to eat again, the practice must be discontinued and more solid food substituted.

Certain dog biscuits are excellent, while others are very inferior as foods. One must try them out for himself in order to learn the good brands. One splendid feature about these is that they tend to keep a dog's teeth in very good condition because of their hardness and the necessity of their being well crushed before a dog is able to swallow them. They should not be soaked prior to feeding for this reason. Already crushed, or broken biscuits are in a like class. These are not so beneficial to the teeth. However, if not moistened too much, they serve the purpose to a certain extent, especially when given to small or aged dogs with poor teeth, because they are compelled to chew the biscuits still finer.

Many, especially kennel-men, prefer the broken varieties of biscuits as a feeding ration. These are soaked in very hot water until softened to a consistency that makes



a semi-solid mass. This can then be given plain or mixed with broth or a little added meat as may be desired. As in the case of all other mixtures, this should not be in the least sloppy, but as stiff as possible—the stiffer the better.

There are several varieties of prepared dog foods. Some contain meat; some are entirely of meat or meat products. As in the case of the biscuits, these have to be tried out in order to ascertain their good and bad qualities.

The main feature of any and every prepared food is that it saves considerable work and time in feeding. It does away with the necessity of cooking and, in many instances, even the mixing of the dog's food. It is especially convenient when one has a kennel of dogs, in which case much labour and time can be spared.

As a rule, though, a dog which has never been used to prepared foods, particularly biscuits, will refuse to eat them at first. He may even have to be starved into eating them before he will do so. And he will almost invariably forsake them at once if he sees an opportunity to return to his accustomed rations. In order to eat them he must "grow to like them" as a person does olives and lobsters.

Milk may be given either plain, with bread soaked up in it, with any of the cereals, or with a raw egg or two beaten up in it. Or the regular meal may be moistened with it.

A very good plan for those who desire to feed their dog twice a day is to give him a light meal of bread and milk, or one of egg and milk, in the morning and give the meat and cereal meal at night. In this manner



one is certain that the dog is not going hungry until the night meal. And with judgment there need be no fear of over-feeding the animal by so doing.

A large-sized bone—one that the dog cannot crush completely—should always be on hand for him to chew on during the day. This is not only excellent for the teeth, but it tends to keep him occupied and contented so that he will not become restless and stray away for want of something to do.

Do not expect him to be satisfied with a plain, bare bone, which so many seem to consider sufficient. Give him a bone with a little meat on it. Avoid small, slim bones that splinter and split easily. One that he can crunch up into chunks and swallow will do no harm—let him have it. A “green” bone will readily digest. But a cooked bone with all the natural fat removed from it is worthless in many cases and very hard to digest. What little meat he may be able to get off of it is its only beneficial quality, together with more or less marrow.

Small bones, such as those from chicken, chops, etc., should be strictly avoided. Many an unfortunate has succumbed from having gotten one of these, or a piece of one, caught in its throat. And many a one has met a similar fate from having had a sharp splinter of bone puncture through the stomach or an intestine.

Always keep plenty of fresh, clean, cool water in a place where the dog can get at it whenever he wishes to. Dogs require lots of water to satisfy their needs. To deny them this is real cruelty. A dog does not sweat by means of his skin as humans and many other animals do. He perspires almost entirely through his lungs. This is the reason he pants so frequently and so vigorously, and why he lolls so on a very hot day.

Water cools him off inside and also vapourizes his blood in the lungs so that his waste products are more readily thrown off and his system thus relieved of them.

In this manner he is refreshed and enabled to endure the exertion of running, or high temperature, which calls for the prompt elimination of the broken-down products of the blood. And to replenish his blood he must have an abundance of water in his system at all times.

#### TRAINING—

Every person has his own ideas of how a dog should obey his master, regard strangers, and carry himself in general.

Likewise, every dog has his own ideas of how he should conduct himself toward his master and toward others and how he should do this and that particular thing as various conditions present themselves to him. If left to himself entirely, a dog will very soon develop his own set of regulations for meeting the respective problems of the day.

When he is left unhindered, the dog's set of regulations gradually develops into a permanent law and when this is established a dog will never swerve from it. He will carry it out to the very letter in everything that he does or does not do.

But practically every dog, according to his nature, is ever subject to the will of the man he recognizes as his master—his god. Whatever is the will of this master is his supreme law and he accepts it without question or murmur, regardless of how agreeable or how disagreeable it may be to him.

Whatever a dog's behaviour may be depends entirely

upon his owner, or trainer. In other words, upon the manner, in which this person trains him or does not train him. It is a matter of one of two things: he either adopts his master's laws as laid down to him—or, lacking these, he formulates his own laws.

Therefore, it rests altogether upon the owner as to which of the two paths a dog may take. The dog is only too willing to accept the one, but for want of this he accepts the other. If the master desires his dog to obey him and to conduct himself in accordance with his own personal ideas he must take upon himself the responsibility of this training.

#### CONTINUATION OF FORMER TRAINING—IF ANY

Frequently a newly obtained dog has already received training from his former owner, kennel-man, or from some professional trainer. Perhaps this particular style of training may meet your absolute approval and you desire the animal to continue under this method. If so, well and good. There is nothing for you to do but maintain this style of government as mapped out and enforced by your predecessor.

But in this case there is a necessity for much personal study on your part. If you wish to continue as the trainer did you must first learn the trainer's system of handling. You must acquaint yourself with this party's scheme of schooling and discipline. Without these you are constantly groping in the dark.

In the meantime, the dog, which is actually studying you much closer than you are studying him, will very readily discover that you are lost and without a rudder.



SEALYHAM TERRIER

British Champion, Redlands Rocket, owned by Annandale Kennels, Mt. Kisco, N. Y.



WELSH TERRIER

Froth Blower, owned by Halcyon Kennels, Goshen, N. Y.



MANCHESTER TERRIER

Champion Harvest Flyer, owned by T. Pearsall Field, New York City.



BEAGLE

Champion Double R. Sue, owned by Giralda Farms, Madison, N. J.



Not only will he ascertain this, but he will at once either go ahead mapping out a system for himself in case he does not consider you competent of governing him; or else, if he recognizes you as strong enough, he will begin to try to follow what he believes to be your system but which is really no system at all. And the chances are that the two of you will very soon become so mixed up that neither one will understand the other. You will condemn the dog as stupid, wilful, or utterly incapable. The dog will look upon you as cruel, unjust, and in general as a "mere human fool" without sense enough to govern yourself, let alone govern a dog.

Every dog trainer has his cut-and-dried system of handling and keeping an animal under control. He employs this same system on each and every dog under his charge. He does not change his system to fit the new dog in case the animal happens to be one which is not an ordinary type. Instead, he changes the dog to fit his system. Each dog trained by him is developed along exactly the same line, receives the same commands, and obeys these commands in the same manner.

For a person attempting to carry out the system of this trainer it is absolutely imperative that he first thoroughly understands the system himself. Otherwise, all is confusion—all is ruination. It would be far more wise to cast aside the misunderstood system entirely and begin by developing a system of one's own in the best way and as rapidly as one can do so.

Thus, if you want to follow the trainer's system, start in by following the trainer. Spend as much time as possible with him for a few days preceding the taking over of the dog's supervision. Then work with the animal in coöperation with the trainer.

Next, try the system out by yourself under the supervision of the trainer. Enroll yourself as a pupil under him in the same class with the dog. Before you realize the fact you will have absorbed his methods more or less perfectly. Not that you may hope to become the expert handler that the trainer is, perhaps, but you will become proficient enough to manage your own dog in accordance with his style of schooling.

The dog will then feel at home and understand you. And you will understand your dog and be pleased with him and his ways.

You will naturally have your own individual personality in the matter which must necessarily differ to a certain extent from the former handler's personality. But the dog will readily overlook this and, plastic creature that he is, will very soon become so used to your manner of doing things that he will conform to it without difficulty.

#### PROFESSIONAL TRAINING

Certain persons who either do not feel competent to train a dog, do not have the time or convenience to train one, or desire to have him trained along certain particular lines, prefer to send him to a regular dog school where he may receive an education under the tutelage of an expert trainer.

This is a very excellent plan when a dog is to be developed in some special, out-of-the-ordinary line. These trainers can do more with a dog in one day than an unskilled person could accomplish in a whole year. The dog will graduate as a finished product—usually a product to be proud of.

Yet, right here, one is confronted with the handicap of being unable to continue this dog's training and his supervision along the systematized lines of the school unless he himself is also educated along these same lines.

The matter resolves itself into the identical situation referred to above in considering the continuation of a dog's former training.

#### MODIFYING FORMER TRAINING

Occasionally one purchases a dog which has been trained along lines which the purchaser does not approve. He likes the dog because of the dog itself. But he does not like this or that trait, habit, or manner of doing or not doing certain things. He believes that the animal's ways should be reformed according to his own methods.

In this case he must at once begin to remodel the dog's former training. It is a tremendous undertaking sometimes. Nevertheless, it is a noble one in many instances and every dog owner is fully justified in this modification when he deems it to be an improvement for the animal.

But this changing of former ways must be very gradual—not a sudden, complete revolution. Otherwise, the animal will become so baffled that he will not know what to do nor how to do anything. He has been a long time, perhaps, in learning his present ways and must necessarily require considerable more time in which to forsake these and adopt new ones.

Hence, in case he frequently makes a mistake, or even an out-and-out blunder, do not lose patience with him. Do not beat him—do not so much as reprimand him

harshly. Simply try the matter over with him immediately. And keep on trying it over until he has fully grasped that which is wanted of him. He is ordinarily willing enough to do as you want him to do once he understands you.

And, remember one thing—remember it well: Before you endeavour to teach your dog to do anything, whatever it may be, make certain that you yourself understand how to do it. Otherwise, your teaching will be a total failure. For, how can one teach when he does not know what he is supposed to be teaching?

Your dog can detect this inability on your part most readily. And, once he detects it, he becomes confused and does not know what to do. Then you wonder what is the matter with him, why he is so stupid, and if he will ever learn. When all the while it is his would-be trainer who is stupid and incapable—worse yet, blind to his own sad imperfection.

If you do not understand how to teach him this or that thing, leave it alone entirely. Leave the dog alone, too, on this particular point. Let him have his own way a bit in the matter. Perhaps he will be capable of teaching you the very thing you would attempt to teach him.

Many a dog has done this very thing. And he has accomplished it with men of keen intelligence and rare ability. The average dog is no fool. It frequently happens that a dog left largely to his own resources, merely guided and supervised by a man, is capable of developing himself to an astonishing extent.

In fact, this is the plan recommended for the average individual situated as the average individual ordinarily is in such a matter. Study the dog and his ways very closely. When you observe him developing a certain new char-



acteristic or habit, or perhaps practicing one already formed, in accordance with your approval, praise him for it. He will readily realize your sanction and the habit will become a fixed part of him. When you notice him doing something which is not in accordance with your own ideas endeavour to discourage this particular trait gently. He will sooner or later cease its practice—unless he be of too wilful a nature.

In the matter of stubborn wills the utmost patience, together with mild but persistent perseverance, is called for on your part. Now and then a gentle scolding is in order; once in a great while, a somewhat severe scolding, in order to impress explicitly this or that point upon a canine pupil of extra-stubborn tendency. But beating very, very rarely accomplishes anything favourable. The greater chances are that the result will be a sneak, a coward, a cringing, despicable wreck.

#### COMPLETELY CHANGING FORMER TRAIN- ING

Though rare, it happens that one may secure a dog which has been trained in absolute opposition to what one would prefer him to have been trained.

This calls for a complete revolution. And it is no easy task, let it be stated frankly—as everyone knows who has ever tried it. It is possible, nevertheless, provided the trainer is a good enough general to carry it through and make a success of it. However, in case one has not the ability, better that he should not undertake the work. Much wiser, indeed, that he leave this to someone else—a professional trainer preferred.

The principles of such a procedure are the same as those already discussed in the modification of a dog's



training. But modification is only the beginning. The process must be patiently, perseveringly, and unswervingly continued until the desired objective is realized. Time, much time, will be required. Hence, do not become easily discouraged. You have plenty of hard work on your hands—this is fully understood at the onset. Start in, take sufficient time, keep on working and working slowly, gradually, unrelentingly until you are satisfied with the result of your efforts. Much credit is due you if you succeed. It has been done and it can be done.

Before attempting such a task, though, there are three most important things to be considered: The advisability, the inadvisability and the chances of success or failure attending such an undertaking.

In some cases it really is advisable. In fact, in some it is imperative. In other cases it is merely a matter of individual or personal taste.

Hence, should it be thought best for the dog to alter his training, the change is advisable. If it is only that the owner desires a change, the matter lies entirely with him.

On the other hand, a complete reversal of a dog's training is exceedingly rare. It is rare indeed that all his teachings need to be altered. In fact, such a reversal is ordinarily advised against. For, no matter what his schooling may have been, even self-education, it is actually difficult not to find several points in this training which ought not to be changed. Perhaps they should not even be modified. There are usually many characteristics in any dog, regardless of training, which are splendid and hard, if not impossible, to be improved upon or supplanted in any way.

Therefore, unless it be merely to satisfy a personal de-

sire, or the instance is exceptional—such as would be the case if an unusually vicious dog needed training to associate with people in general or vice versa—such a revolutionary treatment is to be strongly advised against. Modification is by far preferred.

As to the chances of success or failure, much—very much—depends upon you. If you can do it, it can be done—successfully. If you cannot, it is certain to be a failure. And a failure, even a partial failure, is far worse than not to have made the attempt.

The chances in the latter instance are that you will have made a very sorry mess of the entire job. You will have spoiled the dog's disposition, nature, and understanding completely. He will be a confused creature unable to adapt himself to his new surroundings and his new associates. He will not know which way to turn, nor what system to follow. In truth, he will have no system to follow. Life will be a muddle to him and he will probably result in one of three things: a sneak, an absolute dummy, or an ugly, raging brute unsafe within the bounds of civilization.

Again, let it be most emphatically repeated: if you actually believe yourself capable of accomplishing the task—if you have absolute confidence in your own ability—very well. Then try it. But weigh the subject most carefully, cautiously, and with due justice both to yourself and to the dog, considering first the great responsibility of such an undertaking.

#### STRANGERS, NEIGHBOURS, CHILDREN, AND OTHER DOGS

Excepting a religious argument, there is nothing on earth more liable to cause bitter feeling, or even serious

trouble, among human beings than children and dogs.

For a child or a dog belonging to anyone to disturb what is considered to be the rightful peace of a neighbour, a friend, or a total stranger in any way whatsoever is looked upon as next to a capital offence. Or, if not that, the offence is ranged among the misdemeanours according to the disposition of the plaintiff. For a person to slander another person's child or his dog can also be the cause of a declaration of domestic or social war. Even so much as a slight to somebody's child or dog may produce the same result, provided that particular parent or owner happens to be receptive to a slight at the moment. Hence, the owner of a dog must be exceedingly careful lest he tread upon dangerous ground.

In the more open sections this risk is comparatively small. But it increases according to the congestion of the neighbourhood in which one happens to live. In the country the average dog is permitted to run loose, unmuzzled and unworried about. He may, however, get into trouble now and then. Or he may get his owner into trouble occasionally. But in the crowded city conditions are far different. For a dog to be at large in such a community generally means trouble and excitement continually. The closest relative, the best friend, or the best neighbour may have a "falling out" with the owner of a dog which in any way trespasses against him, his child, or his own dog.

The owner of a new dog is much more liable to experience trouble in such manners than is one already possessing a dog. The latter's dog is an established resident of the neighbourhood. Other people and other dogs in the section know him. But in the case of the former, everybody and the dog are strangers. Thus, the greater

the chances of unpleasant occurrences and even grave consequences.

The established dog is usually tolerated because he is understood by all. If he is liked generally, he is more or less not considered in his daily life. If he is ugly, people and other dogs give him a clear right-of-way and do not molest him unless he happens to carry matters too far at times. People know his nature and treat him accordingly. Other dogs either respect him because of his ability to dominate them, pal with him because of his open friendliness, or domineer over him in case he is weaker than they are.

But the new dog is new in every respect—to everybody and to every dog. People do not know how to treat him as yet. Hence, most persons much prefer to treat him as distantly as possible until they are better satisfied concerning his nature. Children are usually afraid of him because they fear he may attack them. The established dogs of the neighbourhood look upon him with suspicion or contempt until they find out for themselves what kind of a resident he is going to make.

Thus one can readily see what a problem he is facing by introducing a new dog into a community where there are other people and other dogs. At once the great responsibility of such an act should cause one to pause and consider every situation most carefully. And in doing so he must ever bear in mind the chances which must be reckoned with. One must consider that other residents too, whether they be adults, children, or dogs, have their rights. Therefore, he must do his best in every way not to bring added trouble or danger into his neighbourhood.

When purchasing a new dog always endeavour to get one that is of a disposition suitable to his surroundings-



to-be; not a ferocious, fighting creature which prefers to chew up every other animal in the district. Above all, do not secure one which is dangerous around children. For this is the greatest risk of any. Do not get a noisy one which is for ever barking his head off and keeping everybody annoyed continually. Such dogs are not fit to live in any community and are entirely unnecessary. There are plenty of others to be had. Let the fellow who enjoys being hailed into court to face a damage suit, or does not mind the wrath of his neighbours, indulge in such a dog if he so prefers. But if you desire smooth sailing in all directions get hold of a dog that will not repeatedly get you into some sort of a mix-up.

In the first place, no sensible person will permit his dog to run loose in a thickly settled neighbourhood. It is not a wise policy in any sense, considering the possibility of theft or accident, to say nothing of the risk of injury from other dogs, perhaps infection from a rabid animal, or the danger of some child or other person being bitten. For even though a dog may not actually bite a person, still there are plenty of people who are only too ready to claim that the animal did bite them and always over-anxious to press the charge. Then, too, every community has its share of professional cranks ever alert to the opportunity of making things interesting for others in whatever manner they can, by complaining of dogs, children, crowing roosters, or something else.

In the second place, no strange dog should be allowed to come in contact with people of a neighbourhood immediately upon his arrival. He should be kept very closely isolated from all persons other than members of the family until he is well acquainted with the latter.

After this he may be permitted to meet others in



gradual numbers until he has formed a little circle of known faces about him. In this manner he grows to know those whom he meets; to know those whom he may expect to meet; to know that it is all right for him to meet these. Thus, the friends of the family, neighbours, and other regular callers such as delivery boys, collectors, etc. will soon cease to be strange to him and he to them.

Later on, if so desired, one may try teaching him on a broader scope. One may take him out for a roam in the open lots, or a trip through the streets, due care being taken to observe the local law which may insist upon muzzling, leashing, etc. Before long the animal will realize himself a part of the community and the other residents of the section will grow to recognize him as one of their established numbers.

Should the dog be inclined to resent the attentions of strangers, do not be too severe on him because of this. In fact, such a trait is oftentimes a most excellent one, provided he does not carry it to excess, of course. A dog which is capable of strictly minding his own business and expects others to do likewise is really an ideal creature.

If he is ordinarily gentle, harmless, and peaceable, treating all other animals and persons with due respect, offering to infringe upon no one or no animal but always ready to defend his personal dignity, he is what one may consider a model dog. A more ideal dog could not be desired, even if made to order.

Many such an animal will go about among any number of other dogs or persons, treating all with the same consideration, yet refusing to tolerate patting or imposition from any. This type of dog is much more to be pre-

ferred than the one which is over-friendly with everybody and every other dog.

The latter type is very good for keeping his master and himself out of trouble and is usually a pet of the neighbourhood, especially with the children. He is the ideal in this respect. Yet, as an all-round dog he is apt to be found lacking. Such a dog is not ordinarily a good watchdog or protector of property or person. He is more of a "dyed in the wool" plaything than anything else.

The former type is by far the more satisfactory animal, everything considered. However, this type is exceedingly hard to find and one may truthfully consider himself very fortunate in being able to secure such a one.

The character of nearly every dog can be moulded according to the preference of his master. But this calls for considerable skill, hard work, and patience on the part of the master in the event that radical changes must be made. If the master himself is capable of training the dog and has the time, well and good. If not, it is another matter. It is better either not to undertake the task or else let someone who can succeed with it have the job.

Thus, here again, one can readily see the disadvantage of adopting an adult dog instead of a puppy or a partially grown one. The former is usually set in his nature, while the latter is pliable, plastic, and may easily be moulded according to one's desires until maturity, when he is what he has been made.

In the case of the adult dog: Should he not be of the character desired, one must either remake this character or else leave him as he is. He may even be partially remade. This usually results, at best, in merely a modification of the acquired character. And generally, for the average person, this is about all that is to be expected.

One can do no better than he is capable of doing, to be sure. Hence, if he is incapable of remoulding the animal entirely, though he should ever so much desire to do so, he must be content with him as he already is, or with a slight remoulding.

Therefore, be so impressed with this fact that when selecting an adult dog you make certain to select the very type of animal you want for your particular purpose. Before purchasing, study the animal most carefully. Study several animals. Compare these different animals. Observe their individualities. Note any specially marked traits in them.

Then, when fully satisfied—but not until so—pick the dog which seems to meet your ideal. If you cannot find just what you want, by all means do not purchase any. Far better this than to be disappointed or dissatisfied in obtaining one that is not what you really wanted.

Take your time—keep on looking. You may not find him for a considerable while to come—but if you will continue patiently, perseveringly, and carefully you will locate just the one you are looking for. And then the time you spent in the long search will mean nothing to you, except that it was exceedingly well spent. How much more satisfactory to wait than purchase an unsatisfactory dog and, to your utter dismay, later on run across the very animal you want!

Get what you want, or get nothing.

And get one that will keep you out of trouble instead of getting you into trouble. Always consider the contact of such an animal with strangers, children, neighbours, and these persons' dogs. Get a dog that will harmonize with the locality in which you live. If he does not harmonize you will be confronted with the necessity of

making him harmonize or else being in constant fear of trouble over him.

Nothing is much worse than such a situation, nothing more unpleasant, and nothing so unnecessary. A sensible, intelligent, obedient dog will get on admirably in any ordinary neighbourhood. An animal other than this kind should be barred from human society as should any other undesirable character. A good, well-behaved dog in a community is a credit to any owner as well as to himself and a credit to the community as well.

#### BECOMING THE REAL MASTER OF THE ANIMAL

Merely to own a dog does not necessarily mean that one is master of the dog. One may own a hundred dogs and yet not be master of even one of these. While another person not possessing a single animal may actually be the master of a dog which belongs to somebody else.

As a matter of fact, every dog selects his own master, contrary to the general belief that every master selects his dog. The true situation rests entirely with the dog. He either accepts someone as master, or else he accepts no one as such and thus remains masterless. Practically every dog selects some particular person for a master, a worshipful superior, a god. Yet, there are rare instances in which a dog recognizes the authority of no man.

A dog really desires a master—a god. He actually craves such a being to respect, obey, and honour. He is not of a rebellious nature, such as is the cat for example, recognizing the superiority of no human being whatever. But—and this is unknown to so many—the dog has his



own specific idea of a master—an ideal type of master—just as a man has his idea of an ideal type of dog.

When two mutually agreeable types happen to meet the union, the blend, the harmony is complete. When such ideals fail to meet there is a gap in the relationship greater or lesser according to the difference in ideals. The dog says either, "I am yours"—"I am partly yours"—or "I am not yours." And he is not in the least insincere in any of these assertions.

The dog, regardless of how frolicsome a creature he may be, is really a serious-minded being. He can joke with the best of jokers, but deep within him he is serious.

Many a dog may appear to have several masters, to accept almost anyone and everybody as master. Yet, while he may thus express himself, there is someone whom he loves and respects more than any other and for whom he has more true reverence, though the casual observer may be unable to discern this.

Just because a man may bring a dog into his household and may be the rightful owner of the animal that is not a proof that he shall be the master also. The dog himself is going to have his say in this matter. He may see fit to select the owner's wife, one of the owner's children, the servant girl, or the hired man for his master. And once this selection is made it is usually final. He may treat all the rest of the household with every due respect. He may obey all or a part of the members. Still, the member of his personal selection is the real master to him—the only one whom he, from his heart, recognizes as master. The owner may honestly believe himself to be the master of the animal, when in truth



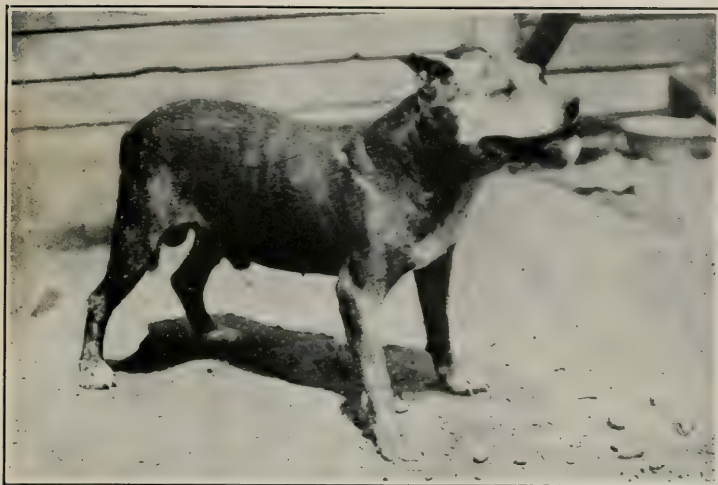
his three-year-old youngster is the actual master, though the latter may, all the while, be totally ignorant of the existing situation.

A dog is exceedingly keen in his likes and in his dislikes. He is most capable of understanding human nature instinctively. Much more capable than humans are of understanding their own natures. His very first meeting with a stranger determines his opinion of that person. He knows the person better than the person knows himself. That is, he knows that which concerns him (the dog) vitally: whether this person is a true lover of dogs—whether he will be good to a dog—whether he is the type of man whom a dog, as a dog, can trust, respect, and revere.

This person may not be a model person insofar as humanity looks upon him. He may be a crook, a criminal of any sort, a loafer, a drunkard—anything. Yet, if he possesses the one indispensable qualification in dogdom—a true heart for a dog—nothing further is required on the dog's part. This person is accepted at once and for ever.

On the other hand, be a man ever so noble, so upright or holy, if he but lacks this requisite no dog will accept him as a true, legitimate master. In fact, it is extremely rare that a dog will even associate with or care to be in the presence of such a person.

A dog may, and so often does, tolerate an owner, but merely because the dog has to do so, not because of the least love or willingness on his part. He may respect and even obey this person for the sake of being a respectful and obedient dog. But that is as deep as the matter lies with him. He considers himself as a slave—merely owned—not as a true subject.



### PIT BULL TERRIER

Dandie, owned by S. Flaherty, Long Island City, N. Y.



### BOSTON TERRIER

Champion Gyle's Ringmaster Chief,  
owned by N. E. Gyle, New York City.



### BULL TERRIER

Champion Buccaneer, owned by Her-  
bert H. Stewart, Ardmore, Pa.



**ENGLISH BULLDOG**

Champion Fernstone Sylvia, A. K. C., 503870, owned by Dr. Arthur R. Bernstein, Scranton, Pa.



**FRENCH BULLDOG**

Champion Kiki d'Amourette, A. K. C., 483115, owned by Mr. and Mrs. S. Alling Halsey, Amourette Kennels, Hillside, N. J.

To begin with, one must actually love a dog—love dogs in general. He must understand dogs and he must be in sympathy with them. For sympathy is but a form of love. He must have respect for dogs and appreciate their value and relationship to mankind. He must be able to penetrate into a dog's inner sense and at the same time throw open the portals of his own inner self, consciously or unconsciously, that the dog may readily perceive the welcome there accorded him. Nothing more is necessary in order to become the master—the earthly god of a dog.

A dog, like a growing boy, wants a pal—a pal that is stronger than he is, a pal that he can look up to, assist and be assisted by. He does not want a "boss," and nothing more.

His position may be best described by saying that he wants a partner in life—someone to go through life with him and battle the struggles of life by his side. Yet, not a partner on an equal scale, but a partner superior to him—one that he can look up to, depend upon as a supervisor, one whose sympathies are his sympathies, whose sorrows are his sorrows, and whose joys are his joys.

Next in importance is confidence. For, in order to become the master of a dog, a person must inspire confidence in the animal. Otherwise, there is absolutely no mastership on that person's part and no recognition of such mastership on the part of the dog.

A dog must actually believe in that person, exactly as that person himself must believe in a superior under whom he serves—a boss, a high official, or his own God, if he is to have confidence in such a being. Without be-

lief nothing can be depended upon—with it everything can be depended upon. For belief leads to faith, and faith is confidence.

And as many a man loses his faith—his confidence in some higher being—just so many a dog may lose confidence in a master if that master does not command, or is not capable of commanding, this belief. This, of course, means that such a person is no longer master of the animal.

He may, however, regain his mastership if he is able to furnish satisfactory proof of his sincerity. But it is no easy task to do this. It is one of the very most difficult tasks a person can attempt. To regain a once lost confidence is a mighty serious problem.

Hence, it is not only most important that one first gain an animal's confidence, but also that he be able to retain it. Once a dog really has true faith in a master it is next to impossible to make him forsake this faith. Dogs are by far more devout believers than humans are. They will endure far more which might tend to discourage belief without being daunted. But, once this belief does totter, a dog's new feeling is just as difficult to overcome as the other was.

If a man would have his dog believe in him he must also believe in his dog. If he does not, there is very little that he may expect on the part of the dog. The dog can very readily tell by his instinct and a form of psychology peculiar to his race whether or not a man has confidence in him and whether that confidence is full or partial.

It is absolute folly for one to attempt to prove to an animal that he has such complete confidence, when in reality he has but partial confidence, or very slight con-



fidence. His dog can look right through him in this matter and read his very thoughts as readily as though they were exposed on the surface. Better for this person that he stop right where he is and attempt to go no further—better still if he would not even make the trial. For he is certain of failure—worse than failure. He was insincere of purpose and his own insincerity has defeated him, or will defeat him in spite of all he may do.

As to the man, woman, or child who does possess such a confidence—there is nothing more necessary. For such a one, the road is smooth, straight, and solid. The dog is with them in every step and will never once be caught lagging behind. In fact, if anything, he will always be found in the lead. One does not need even to try to prove to the animal that he possesses such a confidence. If he really has it, the dog already knows it thoroughly. All such a person is required to do is to maintain it and everything will be well both with him and his dog.

Directly allied to love and confidence is fidelity, upon which love and confidence infallibly depend. To expect anyone or anything to be faithful to him such a person must be equally faithful himself. Thus, if one would have his dog be loyal to him he must be loyal to his dog.

The dog has one great weakness, so called. He is extremely jealous, and this jealousy knows very slight limits. On the other hand, he makes up for this characteristic by his fidelity which is equally as strong. In fact, it is this unsurpassed fidelity which really produces the other trait. It is his loyalty which actually knows no limits. Hence, his great burning love cannot tolerate on the part of another any invasion which may have a possible tendency to separate him from his master, the very one for whom he lives, for whom he draws each breath,

With these three prime requisites, love, confidence and fidelity—provided all of these are sincere—one should have not the slightest difficulty in becoming master of his dog—of any number of dogs. A dog which senses that a man is all for him will invariably be all for the man. The union is then complete, indissoluble, and perpetual to the end of his days. No man possesses greater love, confidence, and fidelity than that which is given him by a dog. All he asks, or expects, is that he be met on common ground. Then the man is his true master.

## CHAPTER IV

### COMMON-SENSE CARE AND HANDLING

#### LIFE ACCORDING TO NATURE—OPEN AIR, SUN- SHINE, AND SANITATION

These are three things which any creature that possesses lungs must have in liberal amounts in order to be in a healthy condition. Many do not have the good fortune or the opportunity to enjoy these. Nevertheless, Nature, though lenient at times, always demands obedience to her laws, else she invariably inflicts a penalty. Even though the sufferer may be an involuntary offender, he must pay personally the debt incurred.

Regarding these three things as they concern the dog directly, it is always the owner of the animal who is responsible morally. It is he who permits his animal to have them or who denies them to it.

For any dog, no matter what breed, or how delicate or tender a breed it may be, craves the open and all that goes with it. This animal would far rather sniff of the pure, fresh air and fill his lungs with it than inhale the stuffy fume-tainted atmosphere behind the closed doors of the most palatial apartment. He would so much prefer to bask in the golden sunlight, though doing so upon a bare board or the plain ground, than to lie on the softest, costliest pillow in a dismal, dark, or artificially lighted room.

Though a dog can endure almost any kind of atmospheric stagnation if compelled to do so, he does not do it of his own free will. Once give him a chance to get out into the open and just see how soon he does it rather than remain indoors. A dog's nose is far more sensitive than the human nose. Offensive odours are correspondingly more offensive to him than to human beings. He can, and will, endure these in case he cannot help himself. Yet, it is because of no choice on his part that he does so. He always prefers the open air, whether he can have it or not.

And a dog does not like darkness or gloominess when he can have sunlight. He would rather stretch out and bask in this any time than rest upon the finest Persian rug before the glowing fireplace or a melting radiator. Give a dog his choice of lying next to artificial heat or in the bright light of a sun-parlour and notice which place he will select.

It is a downright shame to deprive a dog of these two necessities. A person who cannot provide them for his dog should not own a dog, nor think of owning one so long as he is so situated.

One would not naturally expect an orchid to live and bloom in an exposed northern atmosphere. Neither would anyone expect a small, tender lap dog to be imperilled by cold air, chill rain, or deep snow. Due judgment must be employed in all matters. But it is cruel to see a good-sized dog such as a collie or a police dog shut up in the house day after day with no chance to get out into the open and have his daily run, which is one of his greatest delights and properly his right.

The cold cannot harm a dog of this type because of his heavy coat and his constant activity. It is even a pleasure

for him to get out, regardless of the weather, and he comes in after his refreshing run a new dog, teeming with life and vigour.

Strange as it may seem to many, even the little lap dog, once accustomed to it, does far better in the open than when kept closed up constantly. Because he is made a veritable prisoner and will occasionally catch cold when exposed to inclement weather, some argue that so frail a mortal should never be out of doors on a bad day. When, in truth, if this same dog was in the habit of being out of doors every day, no matter what the weather, he would catch cold no sooner than any other dog. What about the tiny wild animals, such as squirrels, field mice, etc., even much smaller and more delicate than he? He would be hardened to it and much healthier in every way and it would not be necessary for the doctor to examine and prescribe for him every now and then because of his unnatural existence.

This fact is conclusively proven by the evidence on hand concerning dogs of this class whose owners are of the nature-loving kind and who see to it that their pets are out in the air every day. These animals are very rarely ailing and live to ripe old ages. Most of them, in the end, require to be humanely put to sleep because they refuse to die, though infirm, blind, deaf, or whatnot. They linger on in spite of any and all of these afflictions of very old age, clinging to the spark of life tenaciously because they have lived natural, as-should-be lives. While the average shut-in dog terminates his career comparatively early because of his unnatural, artificial manner of living.

Wind and snow will not harm any dog that is used to it. Even the tenderest little mite thoroughly enjoys romp-



ing in the new-fallen snow and dashing against a strong wind.

It should not be understood that a delicate, thin-skinned animal should be forced out into a raging storm which might be perfectly harmless to a large or even a medium-sized dog, any more than a small child should be expected to face an ordeal such as a much older one would scoff at. The sound judgment of an owner is always to be depended upon in these conditions. But cold air under reasonable circumstances will never harm even the tenderest creature.

Likewise, it is not to be understood that such dogs should be taken out of doors and into a chill atmosphere merely with their thin, scantily covered skins as a protection against the cold or the rain or the snow. Neither can it be expected that such a creature with its soft little feet should be compelled to wallow through long distances of deep, freezing snow. A brief run in this, however, will do him no harm, but will do him good.

Regarding the tender skin: Any animal of this kind should be provided with a warm sweater or a blanket coat to serve in lieu of the thick hair covering of other dogs which he does not possess. And though he may not be expected to walk a great distance in the snow or slush, such an animal is easily carried in the arms of a companion. It will do this person as well as the dog good to be out a little.

Sunshine is Nature's most efficient agent. It is a preventive of sickness and a cure for sickness. Nothing on earth can equal its worth in these two capacities. Without it, no matter how otherwise well-cared-for any dog may be, he cannot be healthy. He may stand up under the

deprivation for a time, but sooner or later the effect will be apparent.

However, this matter too must be treated with moderation.

The dog, whether large or small, rugged or delicate, if allowed to exercise his own judgment is most capable of regulating the amount of sunshine to be absorbed by his body equally as well as he can determine when to seek shelter from cold or inclement weather. It is the unfortunately situated animal over which man seeks to have direct supervision which usually gets into trouble over atmospheric conditions.

Let the dog alone in ordinary circumstances and the dog will look out for himself better than you can do it for him. When he is cold he will come inside. When he is heated enough by the sun he will find a shady spot to get into. Go ahead and do your own work, take your own exercise or rest or whatever you may happen to be doing, and never mind about the dog's welfare. You will both be better off in every way and both live longer and happier.

Unfortunately for the city dweller with no yard, even a small one, the matter of exercising in the open is difficult. To let one's animal run loose in the street endangers him from speeding vehicles and other dogs and there is the possibility of offending or injuring human beings, especially children.

In such cases, when there are no parks or vacant lots in the neighbourhood, the only means of letting a dog out in safety is to keep him on a leash. This, of course, means that the owner or some other person must go along, transgress just as much as the dog does and spend

as much time as is allotted the dog for his exercise period.

However, if one has the time to spend, it cannot be spent more worthily or more pleasantly than with a nice dog. And as to the healthful part of it, no one is more benefitted than the person himself. No patent chest expanders, shoulder braces, lifting devices, or other physical improvement appliances can hope to equal the constant, ever-changing pulling and twisting of a strong dog on the leash as one endeavours to keep up with him and to hold him in restraint when he feels like "just going," as his natural and free inclination bids him go.

It is maintained by some that a dog is not a particular animal regarding sanitation; that he does not mind the dirt and takes no offence at its presence; that he enjoys himself equally as well in one place as in another insofar as cleanliness is concerned.

The exact opposite of this is clearly proved merely by giving the dog opportunity to prove it. Give a dog his free choice of two places—one clean and dry and well lighted, the other filthy, damp, and dismal. It will not require very long to see which place he selects. Leave these two places continually at his liberty and observe his actions. He may, and may quite often, enter the unsanitary quarters. But this is merely for a certain brief length of time and for some certain purpose. He will invariably return to the sanitary abode just as soon as he finds it convenient to do so.

No animal, not even the so-considered filthy pig, likes a dirty place to live in. It much prefers a clean place and, if possible, will select a clean location to dwell in. The wrongly accused pig is naturally an exceedingly clean creature. It is the man who owns the pig that is the dirty

one. He shuts the pig up in a small pen which he allows to go uncleaned for weeks at a time and feeds the pig on stale, sour food, then accuses the animal of being dirty. If he but provided clean quarters for the pig and gave him clean, wholesome food the pig would lead a cleaner life than he himself does in many instances.

So it is with a dog. No dog prefers dingy, unkempt quarters, unwholesome food, being let go ungroomed and allowed to be covered with fleas and dirt. As in the case of the pig, it is not the poor dog's fault if he is dirty. Give him a chance to keep clean and he will do so himself. But if one must house him in a small place where he cannot enjoy his natural freedom, and hence cannot keep clean, it is directly up to this person to provide some way of remedying the situation.

This may require a daily cleaning of the place, frequent grooming of the animal and change of bedding, a maintenance of fresh drinking water, etc. But if the conditions are such—that they cannot be improved, then the man must expect to do his part and not blame the dog.

Regardless of how poor a person may be, how cramped his quarters for a dog, how simple the food given the animal, there is absolutely no reason on earth why there cannot be cleanliness. Anybody can be clean no matter what his circumstances are. Anybody can keep a dog and his quarters clean if he is not too lazy to do so. If he feels he cannot, then either he should not get a dog or he should dispose of it in case he has one. If a dog is expected to be healthy and to be comfortable and happy he must be clean and have a clean place to live in and clean food and water to eat and drink.



## KILLING YOUR DOG WITH KINDNESS—CODDLING—

There is such a thing as being good to a dog, and there is such a thing as being mean to a dog. And it is quite possible, by an excess of kindness the owner of a dog may do the animal definite harm. Nothing is worse, more unfair, or more pathetic than to ruin a dog by over-coddling. It is all very well, proper, and noble to be kind to a dog, to feed him well and otherwise administer to his needs. But, as in any other matter, to go to unreasonable excess is considerably worse than not to go far enough.

Any sensibly minded person knows how to be kind to an animal; knows when he is sufficiently kind; and should realize when he is over kind.

So frequently one hears the remark from some adoring owner concerning her pet: "Oh, I just can't help it, I love him so!"

If this person actually loves her dog as much as she claims to love him she would treat him in a manner far more befitting such a proclamation. If one truly loves—loves sincerely—that love is expressed in sensible acts rather than mere glowing, empty words.

Certain breeds of dogs require much more tender care and gentler handling than do certain other breeds. A big, rugged collie does not need the special attention that a delicate little Pomeranian does. But even this Pomeranian does not require to be fondled, fed, and otherwise pampered beyond reason. Conversely, the collie, of course, should not be neglected because he is huge.

A dog is always a dog—never a human being as so many would try to have him. The more human a person



would make a dog, the less human is this person himself.

The dog was created to be a servant, companion, and protector of man, not his brother or his child.

True, many dogs really appear to possess more actual intelligence than many human beings and evidence far better judgment in certain matters. Yet, they are dogs, nevertheless, and should remain dogs, and not be elevated to humanity.

The dog does not expect nor desire this. He is perfectly satisfied and contented to remain a dog. He is far happier on this plane than his human superiors are on their plane. He is much more at home on his natural level than when an attempt is made to lift him above it. He may submit to the imposition of being treated as a human being because of his desire to be a good, obedient dog. And he may become so used to this environment that he does not mind it. But, in every instance, had the dog his own way in the matter he would by far prefer to live and to be treated as a dog—as the Creator intended.

#### OVER-FEEDING—

The greatest injustice of all in dogdom is that of over-feeding—too much food, too rich food, and too frequent feeding.

Merely because a dog may want to eat all the time is no reason why his wish should be granted. If this habit is not encouraged he will not develop it. He will very soon learn that the regular amounts allotted to him at certain fixed intervals are all he is to get and he will not expect to get more, nor be fed oftener. This is a matter for which the owner, or some other member of the house-

hold, is entirely responsible. Overeating really is a crime in the dog world as well as in the human world—and it is always man who is to blame.

As soon as a properly balanced diet has been discovered for the dog that diet should be maintained in regular amounts and at regular periods. If it is found that the allotted quantity of food is apparently insufficient to keep the animal in a proper, normal condition it may be slightly and gradually increased in amount until the right quantity is settled upon. Should the animal, on the other hand, show an undesirable increase in weight the quantity of food must be reduced accordingly.

As to a young, growing puppy, one must use his own judgment in increasing the amount of daily food allowance to meet the constructive requirements of the animal. And these limits should be adhered to in every individual case, but for the time being only. Every few days the allowance must be changed. Still, one must ever be on guard not to increase these amounts too often nor to excess. So long as the puppy appears to be in good condition and to keep in such condition, he should be held down to the least amount of food that will maintain this state. An over-fed puppy is an unsightly object and a perfectly unnecessary one.

If a dog could, in after years, he would most heartily express his gratitude for the good judgment exercised by a master who not only prolonged his life, but made it worth living by insisting upon an intelligent diet. Or he would accuse an owner who effectively shortened his life and made its close miserable by an unwise food allowance.

## BATHING AND OVER-GROOMING—

How many times do we hear some person, usually a woman, exclaim in despair, "I can't understand what in the world makes my dog's coat look so terrible! I wash him thoroughly twice a week and yet I can't make him look even decent."

Far better indeed for this person if she had never washed the dog in its whole life. The latter extreme is much more preferable to the former one, drastic as the suggestion may seem.

A dog must not be washed too often. In the first place it is not necessary, and in the second place it is very detrimental in more ways than one, especially to the texture of the coat and to the animal's skin. Excessive bathing removes all, or nearly all, of the natural oils from the skin and the hair, and these protective agents are necessary to the dog's welfare and his general appearance.

The least possible washing a dog has the better it is for him in every respect. A dog does not perspire through the skin to any extent. It is claimed by many scientists, supposed to be familiar with dog pathology and physiology, that a dog does not sweat at all. They maintain that the animal perspires entirely through the lungs.

However, the dog's skin contains the usual perspiratory glands. And though these are not used to any great extent, yet there is a very slight exudation from the skin. This is especially the case when a dog is severely frightened or over-excited.

Due to the fact that the principal perspiratory process is by means of the lungs, it is not nearly so important

that the pores of the animal's skin be kept open as in the case of most other animals and human beings. Hence, the futility of frequent bathing insofar as the skin is concerned.

And as to the coat, nearly everyone knows that to wash one's own hair too often tends to "spoil" it. Exactly so with a dog. His hair is no different than any other hair in this respect. It needs the natural oil with which nature supplies it in goodly amount. This oil not only keeps the coat soft and lustrous, but also tends to waterproof it to a minor extent as a protection against storms and other moistures. These oils protect the animal's skin in the same manner.

In his wild state the dog was accustomed to be out in all kinds of weather the same as the wolf and needed all the natural protection he could have against the elements. Even to-day, the less a dog's skin pores are kept open the better for his general health.

True, a dog needs to present a clean, neat appearance. Dirty, discoloured coats, especially those of long-haired animals and white-coated animals, are a very repulsive sight. Yet, bathing should be resorted to as little as possible.

White or light-coloured dogs require much more attention in this respect than darker-coloured ones. A white, or a white-marked coat shows dirt very readily and bathing is the only satisfactory means of keeping the dog clean and sightly. Such an animal, of course, needs for the sake of sanitary appearance to be bathed much more frequently than one of the darker class. Still, one must not go too far in the matter. The bathing should not be so thorough as to injure the dog's health. A good, stiff brushing and a thorough coarse combing,





#### PUG

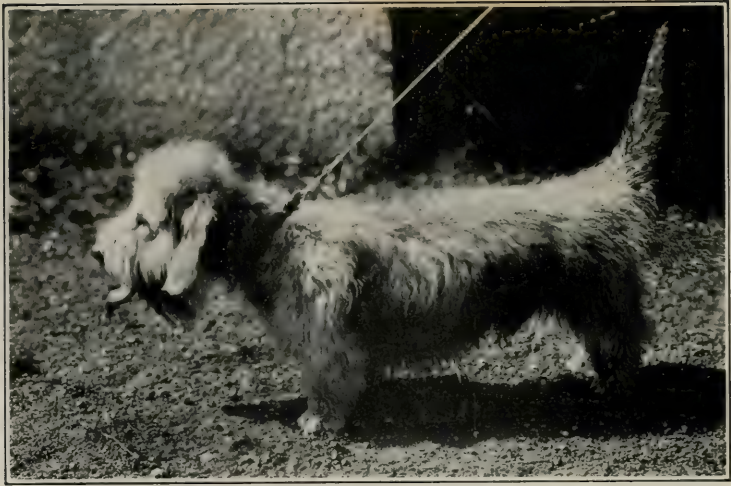
Champion Old Moore, owned by Mrs. L. Oelschlager, Cincinnati, O.



#### SCHNAUZER

Champion Gedo Zum Falken of Medor, brother of the sensational Champion Gretel Zum Falken of Medor, owned by Medor Kennels, New York City.





**DANDIE DINMONT**

Fox Run Sandy, owned by Mrs. Arthur B. Lapsley, Pomfret Center, Conn.



**WIRE-HAIRED POINTING GRIF-  
FON**

International Champion, Stick de Merli-  
mont, A. K. C., 479312, owned by Erastus  
T. Tefft, New York City.

if given often—every day if necessary—will do wonders toward keeping any dog's hair and skin in a healthy and neat condition.

Never bathe a dog, regardless of condition or colour, oftener than every two weeks. As stated, regular, vigorous brushing and combing will go a good way toward relieving the necessity of this. If he can go three or four weeks, or longer, so much the better. Do not bathe oftener than you absolutely have to. Better a little dirt in the coat than chills, colds, or pneumonia.

Dark-haired dogs may go for months, or even years, without a bath and, if well brushed and combed, they will by far excell in appearance their less fortunate mates which are over-bathed.

An occasional bath may be necessary in some instances to do away with the "doggy" smell of an animal which is confined too much indoors. But this would not be necessary were the dog permitted to spend a good share of his time in the open air, sliding and rolling in the grass and exposed to brisk winds and an occasional wetting from the rain or snow.

It is true that a wet dog nearly always emits an offensive odour, but this odour usually disappears as soon as the animal's coat dries again.

Once a month, or once in every two or three months, is plenty often enough to wash the average dark or medium dark dog. The dog which spends most of his time in the open, as a farm dog, never needs a bath. Living as he does according to nature, he will keep himself clean. In spite of the fact that at times he may become quite soiled, by his own instinctive measures he will very soon present as cleanly an appearance as ever.

Never make the mistake of putting perfume in the

dog's bath, or of scenting his coat with this after the bath. No matter how delightful this may make him smell to his owner and to others, it is very unpleasant to the dog himself, even to the extent of nauseating him at times. Animals do not like strong odours of any kind and should never be subjected to them.

Also, beware of the patent "dog soaps." Some of these are excellent and perfectly harmless. Others are extremely dangerous, especially those containing mercury or acids. Ordinary castile soap, or any high-grade toilet soap such as is used by humans answers the purpose admirably and cannot be improved upon by any so-called special brand. Likewise, they are safe to use, being harmless to the skin and the coat, as well as non-poisonous.

Never put any preparation of a carbolic nature in the dog's bath. The animal can readily absorb a sufficient amount of this through the skin to produce fatal results. Furthermore, he may become blinded by getting it into the eyes.

Always rinse the coat in clear tepid water and dry thoroughly by first rubbing with coarse towels. After the hair is as dry as it is possible to get it in this manner, either complete the process with the aid of artificial heat, if in winter, or by letting the animal lie in the warm sun before a closed window. Small dogs should be well wrapped in a flannel blanket until entirely dried. In the summer a dog may be permitted to run about on the grass and shake himself, then lie down in the sun until his coat is free from moisture.

It is best to wash the animal in the morning in order that one may see to it personally that his hair is dry before leaving him to himself. If this is done late in the day, or in the evening when there is no sun, the tempera-

ture is much lower, and there is less heat in the house, there is always the danger of not getting the hair and the skin well dried. Even if covered up, the dog, especially if he is of a restless nature, is most apt to throw off the coverings and thus become exposed to the chill air, predisposing himself to the risk of possible illness.

Another great error is that of excessive combing or brushing. Also, one may use improper combs or brushes in grooming the coat. Combs should always be of the coarse variety, never fine or scratchy. The points of the teeth should be blunt, well rounded, and of bone or rubber, never of fine metal. Some very good metal combs with thick teeth having smooth points are on the market, however, and these answer the purpose very well. Brushes should be coarse and of good, even texture, not scraggly and splintery. Beware of wire brushes. Some of these may be fairly good, but others are extremely bad.

In either combing or brushing, never pull the hair strenuously nor scratch the skin. Crusts or dandruff may be removed by patient brushing or very slight digging with the round-toothed comb. If stubborn or extensive, these should be greased with vaseline or olive oil and allowed to soften for a day or two before attempting to remove them. Never pull or tear them off or ugly sores will result.

Important, also, is the use of a strictly clean comb or brush. Never use a dirty one. If the implement becomes soiled or clogged, take a few minutes time and give it a good scrubbing. The extra labour and effort will not only repay you in the quality of work, but will also be the means of avoiding skin infection and possibly severe eczema or blood poisoning.

Above all, never use a brush or a comb that has been



used on a dog with any sort of skin trouble. Keep such a dog's toilet articles strictly for him. If you have no more of these on hand for the next dog to be groomed, by all means let him go ungroomed. There is danger from the articles even though they are disinfected. When the ailing dog is recovered and needs them no more, burn them up—burn up everything used on him during his illness.

Always take pains not to disturb or injure the fine inner coat of hair on shaggy animals. Pass the comb through this very gently, never pulling or yanking. Also, bear this procedure in mind even in brushing. Though one may do this vigorously, yet it may be done gently as well and thus save the tender, so important, fine hair from damage. Do not tear out snarls. Tease these out gently, slowly, and gradually. This is especially to be observed in removing burrs and other entanglements from the hair.

In stubborn cases, moisten the snarled mass with a little kerosene oil first. Then the dislodging will be much easier and without risk. The oil should always be wiped off as well as possible afterward for it will blister the skin in case much of it touches. Hence, in applying the oil one must use care that only a sufficient amount is used to serve the purpose. Do not use enough to wet the skin or even the undercoating if possible. A good manner in which to apply it is to saturate a cloth in the kerosene and rub it on the hair instead of pouring the oil. The tangled strands may then be separated a few at a time until the entire mass is returned to its normal state.

Do not clip out matted wads of hair, except in cases where this is the only remedy possible. In a neglected coat this is really the only way. But in ordinary groom-



ing even a most provoking entanglement may be removed with a little patience and time. Thus the evenness of the coat is preserved and a ragged, unkempt appearance avoided.

#### HOME-DOCTORING MANIA—BOGUS PATENT REMEDIES—

This practice may truly be called a mania. The amount of home doctoring—dosing for this and that—goodness knows what in many cases—is really astonishing. And in the great majority of these it is entirely unnecessary. The average dog, if kept under proper or even near-proper conditions, will ordinarily be healthy and remain healthy. No anxiety need be felt as to his welfare. In fact, the very least amount of doctoring the better, both for the dog and for one's own self.

But some people seem to derive a certain peculiar, abnormal pleasure in poking someone else full of medicine, whether it be a dog, a child, or some adult who is simple and weak-willed enough to submit to such nonsense. Or, lacking someone else, they dose themselves.

The amount of patent medicine, worse than worthless dope, that is swallowed every day by willing or helpless and innocent victims is criminal. In reality, it is murder in a slow form in many cases. The amount of money—vast, vast sums—spent yearly on useless, harmful, dangerous medicines is one of the most obnoxious blots on modern civilization. Countless deaths, both animal and human, have been, and still are, the results of this insane practice. And, worst of all, the law upholds this form of murder and makes straightforward, humane

murder a major crime punishable by hanging or electrocution. One is as wrong as the other. Yet, the one is publicly ignored and permitted without due restraint or punishment!

Many a poor dog, especially in the puppy age, meets an untimely end merely because of this inexcusable crime. Just because its owner, some friend, so considered, of the owner, or would-be benefactor believes the dog to be suffering from worms of this or that sort, constipation, distemper, lack of condition, or some other perhaps imaginary ailment. The real ailment is frequently in the mind of the doser instead of in the animal.

So many of these drugging addicts have the perpetual idea that every dog, especially in the puppy age, must necessarily have something the matter with him that urgently needs remedying. And these persons are always ready with this or that panacea—some worthless, or even harmful, dope, to cure the unfortunate creature's imaginary ills. Or, in case he really is ill, to make him still more so by improper, ignorant dosing.

True, the average puppy has worms. Nearly every dog goes through distemper and either dies or recovers. A dog may be out of condition or develop some bodily ailment which needs skilful attention.

But what part can a patent medicine be expected to play in the curing or even the relief of such a derangement? Would one pour any liquid which might be close at hand upon a fire to put it out, not knowing but what this liquid might be gasoline instead of water? So it is in administering a medicine. Should any sensible person attempt to cure an animal of fever when he does not know what he may be giving?

In combatting a fever, in order to even play safe, to

say nothing of effecting a relief, one must first know the degree of fever. The age, size, even the breed, of the animal must be carefully considered. Also, the condition of the patient's heart, nervous system, the bowels, and general make-up must be most painstakingly reckoned with if one would safely and successfully combat the ailment. A hit-and-miss method of undertaking such a task is just as sensible as trying to knock a fly off a window pane with a brick. The chances are that in any case the glass will be utterly destroyed whether the fly is or not. So in the misguided treatment of any ailment—the life of the patient is in far more danger of being eliminated than is the ailment.

No matter how highly recommended a remedy may be, how widely or expensively it is advertised, how much it is employed or even praised by unsuspecting, and as yet unharmed, persons, one should not permit his good judgment to weaken to the extent of giving any such bogus remedy a trial.

Does the average person, even the well-educated person, know what these infamous remedies contain? No! They are simply prepared in enormous quantities, put up in bottles or in packages, and sold to a public foolish enough to buy and to use them.

If the skilled practitioner can deal successfully with a case only when he has seen the patient under treatment, has taken into consideration everything about this patient, both normal and abnormal, usual and unusual,—then how, in the name of common sense can a compound which is fixed for all cases alike be depended upon for any case? It is often true that a variety of treatments must be employed on occasion to cure the same disease. Certainly a set prescription compounded by one who has

no knowledge of the circumstances attending individual cases cannot be reliable.

Among skilful physicians there is no such thing as a fixed prescription, or a fixed remedy, for any ailment or disease. Each and every such derangement is treated specifically according to its own particular nature and the patient's particular condition at the time of illness. No "shelf stock" remedy, even though its contents might be known in detail, could be considered as reliable for every case, no matter what the ailment for which it may have been specially prepared.

Some of these agents, most fortunately, are so harmless in their natures—mere money reapers for their compounders—that there is no danger, even if no benefit, in using them. Yet no real results can be expected from them. So much water might as well, or better, be given.

In case the animal recovers while one or more of these remedies is being employed the remedy naturally gets the credit when, if the truth were actually known, the cure was not effected by this remedy. The case would have recovered exactly as well, perhaps even better, without it.

In fact, in many instances the ailment really did not exist other than in the doer's abnormal mind. A firm belief in the particular agent used tended to dispel this belief from the diseased mind of the person giving it and sooner or later the patient showed signs of improvement or of complete recovery accordingly as the person's mind cleared of the illusion.

In a true case of disease in an animal there is only one reliable manner in which to cope with it. And that is to employ someone who, by professional training and practical experience, knows how to treat it.



Would one call a carpenter to repair his automobile? Then why employ an unknown remedy to serve unknown conditions in a case of illness? Why go to the patent-medicine shelf to secure a remedy for one's sick animal instead of calling a doctor who knows his business? The one method is as absurd as the other. You need a specialized mechanic for your car—you likewise need a specialized person for your sick dog.

The habit of filling a poor, protesting dog full of nauseating castor oil, or worse yet, castor oil and buckthorn, is abominable, to say the least. A dog's stomach is more sensitive than a human's stomach. How a little child abhors castor oil! Then, how much, also, must a dog abhor it. Buckthorn is a very depressing agent to the dog and, the chances are, does far more harm than good. A combination of the two of these—common intelligence deliver us!

The average dog does not need to be physiced regularly if fed properly. His diet alone will regulate his bowels admirably. Nothing further need be said regarding this when due judgment is given to the matter of feeding. A dog which is fed right very rarely suffers from constipation.

However, in the case of an animal happening to require a purgative at any time, there is nothing better, nothing more simple, harmless, and inoffensive to the patient than plain, ordinary milk of magnesia.

This may be given in doses of a teaspoonful for a toy-sized dog, or a puppy of similar size, to two tablespoonfuls for a large-sized dog. This is not only effective, but is not productive of any bad results. It never kills, nor even injures a patient, as do many patented, secret physics. It does not upset a dog's stomach nor destroy



his appetite. And in case the purgative action is not sufficient it can be repeated with positive safety until satisfactory results are obtained.

Is not such an agent by far better, safer, and more sensible as well as more humane than any of the money-catching physic preparations which flood the market these days? The habit of dosing every puppy under one's charge with patent worm medicine is next to an outrage.

As previously stated, nearly all puppies are infested with worms to a greater or less degree. However, in the great majority of cases there is no need for excitement or worry about this matter. Many a puppy would be far healthier and grow up into a much better dog if the question of worms never entered the owner's head. And many a poor youngster is either killed outright, made horribly sick or a chronic invalid from an over-dose of some disreputable agent which is forced upon it by an unrealizing owner or an adviser of the owner.

Some of the patent worm remedies on the market are comparatively harmless when administered with due judgment. A few of these may be excellent when used in this manner. But, even here, there is always the great danger of giving a dose too large for the puppy to stand and thus producing most unfavourable results instead of the desired favourable ones.

Any agent, in order to be powerful enough to destroy worms—living things—within an animal's stomach or bowels, must be of a poisonous nature. Otherwise it would not be able to destroy the worms. Hence, does it not stand to reason that any such agent given in an over amount will poison the animal as well? These agents should be left entirely in the hands of those of the professional

class who know their respective dangers as well as their possibilities.

The average puppy, when properly cared for, does not need to be constantly wormed. Many persons have the habit of worming their youngsters at regular periods of two to four weeks in order to make sure that they have cleansed them of the parasites. This is not only a dangerous practice, but an entirely unnecessary one.

If a puppy shows no outward signs of having worms, such as a dry, hot nose, a rough, dead coat, watery eyes with reddened lids, a constantly bloated abdomen, continually loose bowels, or foul breath, and the worms are not either actually vomited up or found in the bowel passages, one may rest assured that he is in no immediate danger. Leave well enough alone. Do not torture, endanger, or perhaps kill him with a dose of poison. Leave him alone! Why give something for nothing just because one thinks there ought to be need of it whether there really is not not?

When it is evident that a puppy has worms, then, as in any other case requiring treatment, give the treatment. But, instead of employing some unknown, ready-prepared remedy, go about it in a sensible, safe, and sane manner. Instead of going to a drug store or a dog shop and purchasing a bottle or a package of this or that—goodness knows what—call in a reliable veterinarian to prescribe for the particular case after making an examination of the animal to be treated.

Thus, one can rest assured that the puppy will not be poisoned—that it will receive the special dosage of the worm-destroying agent suited to its individual case. Then proper results may be depended upon—and only then.

For one having many puppies of a similar age or size, this same prescription may be refilled as often as need be. Or, if the doctor dispenses his own remedies, which is by far the more satisfactory manner, one can always secure more of this remedy at any time he so wishes.

The same holds true with the many various condition pills, tonics, blood purifiers, and all such so-called remedies which flood the market. Leave these alone entirely! Forget that such concoctions exist. Leave them to those who are so foolish as to purchase and to use them. The best conditioning agent for any dog is good food. Take care of your dog as he should be taken care of and, ordinarily, you will need nothing else to keep him in first-class shape. And, furthermore, you will not harm him in any way by so doing.

Also, the very best tonic is good, wholesome food and plenty of it. This by far out-classes any medical tonic ever administered.

Likewise with blood purifiers. Regulate your dog's diet, give him plenty of exercise, and you will not need to worry about the condition of his blood. The more patented dope you cram into his system, the worse he will be for it.

A dog which is run down from some ravaging illness, such as distemper, pneumonia, etc., naturally needs to be built up before he may be expected to appear like himself again. But this building, or toning up, should always be under the careful supervision of a veterinarian insofar as all medical treatment is concerned. And even in such cases the very best and most reliable tonic of all is good, nourishing food. Whenever a dog's general system may get out of order from too much food, too rich food, improper food, or lack of exercise, thus causing

what is known as impure blood, there is only one proper, sensible course by which to correct such trouble. This is by dieting, fasting, and eliminating the stored-up poisons which have accumulated in the body.

The dieting is the most important consideration of all for all three principles may be conveniently embodied in the one. A properly balanced diet for such a condition may be laxative enough to carry off gradually the impurities of the system through the intestinal tract. It may be of a light nature, not tending to increase weight or clog the system. Yet, when judiciously regulated, it may be sufficiently nourishing to maintain the body requirements in every way.

This can be done by a gradual—not drastic—cutting down of the daily food allowance, in case this is found to be the trouble, until it is learned just how much food the animal really requires in order to meet his body requirements. This diet may then be maintained steadily, or as long as is deemed suitable.

Over-rich foods such as gravies, strong soups, pastries, and other sweets, in case these are found to be the cause of the trouble, should be dispensed with entirely. A laxative vegetable such as spinach may be mixed with the daily ration. Raw eggs are excellent for this purpose also. Or milk of magnesia may be given in the food in such quantities as may be required each day in order to keep the bowels just laxative, not loose or purgative.

In any case whatever, where your dog needs medical treatment call in your veterinarian and let him prescribe a proper treatment. Do not go to a drug store or a dog shop, or any other place, and get this or that so-proclaimed remedy. The best is none too good nor too safe—



always get it. And the only place you can get this is from your doctor direct, or by his prescription.

If you believe your dog needs treatment in this or that respect, do not rely upon yourself or upon your friends or neighbours. Call in the doctor and be guided by his opinion and advice.

#### ADVICE OF FRIENDS AND NEIGHBOURS—

How many times have you witnessed the misery and suffering of some person all because of the babbling tongues of others whose advice exceeded in quantity their real intellectual worth? How many of you, perhaps, have actually experienced this sort of torture yourselves? Everyone knows what an abominable curse an over-talkative person is in any neighbourhood.

Then try to realize the position of a helpless puppy unfortunately situated in the hands of a weak-willed owner dominated by his acquaintances! It is surely bad enough for a human being to be placed in such a situation.

In almost every vicinity there are certain ones who would be the sage of the town, and who jealously vie with each other for this coveted honour. Some specialize their stocks of wisdom while not a few put no limits upon their ambition. But it is quite rare not to find at least one, usually many more, who is always ready, glad, and even anxious to give advice concerning a dog—how he should be fed, treated, and cared for in general. These philanthropists of the waggle-tongue may agree on a few points but each usually has his or her individual set opinion which is not to be debated.

A novice dog owner who once pauses to listen to such



incongruous advice is certain to be confounded. He will very soon become so confused that he will not know what to do nor how to do anything—except to listen.

And by this time, if he possesses no rebellious will of his own to come to the rescue and assert itself, the chances are he has become so reliant upon advice that he will even begin to seek more of it and thus get in deeper and deeper each time he does so. He will have such an array of ideas, theories, and whatnots that he will begin to wonder who is right and who is wrong. Though some, perhaps, may be right, some of them must necessarily be wrong, for they are so varied that all cannot be right.

He may even be disgusted enough to get rid of his dog and wash his hands of the whole perplexing mess. Or he may accept the advice of one or more of these persons and be guided by factional opinions. Or he may reject them all and decide to try out matters for himself.

This latter sort of person is the one who will eventually redeem himself from such evils. He will go ahead on his own responsibility and give matters a trial in his own way. When he gets stuck on what to do he will search out someone who he knows is capable of giving him proper advice. He will go to an experienced dog breeder, or handler, and ask him what to do. Or he will secure a good book on the care of dogs and study it. He will turn a deaf ear to his would-be advisers, who he has learned are mere air peddlers, and stick to the solid, sensible, and sane advice of those who are capable of giving it.

It is not to be inferred that one must consider himself beyond all enlightenment regarding the care and handling of his dog. Nothing could be more certainly

forecast his utter failure than such an attitude. The advice of an experienced kennel-man, a breeder, or a veterinarian specializing in dogs is never to be shunned. The more advice one can obtain from such as these the better it will be, because theirs will be genuine advice. It is the "know-it-all," whose experience is limited by his narrow, biased opinions which are far worse than no opinions, that is to be avoided—and avoided absolutely. If you happen to be so fortunate as to have a neighbour or a good friend whom you know to be experienced, reliable, and successful in handling dogs, by all means seek his advice and follow it.

You may sooner or later discover certain points of your own which you really believe are better than his. If so, give these a trial and either profit or lose by the experience. Thus you will learn by yourself. In time you will be capable of giving worth-while advice to others who are in need of it as you were once in need of it.

Even your good, advising friend will gladly welcome any helpful point which you may show him as a result of your experience. You and he will then be able to work hand in hand in such matters and be the guide posts for the new arrival, standing out distinctly against the uncertain, confusing deceptions which are so profusely scattered along the wayside.

#### RESPECTING THE ANIMAL'S RIGHTS—

One frequently hears the time-worn expression, "A dog's life."

How long ago this phrase may have originated is a matter of vague speculation. However, that need not concern us. But everyone knows that it signifies a restricted



#### RUSSIAN WOLF HOUND

Strassni O'St. Nicholas, A. K. C., 448381, owned by St. Nicholas Kennels, Huntington, L. I.



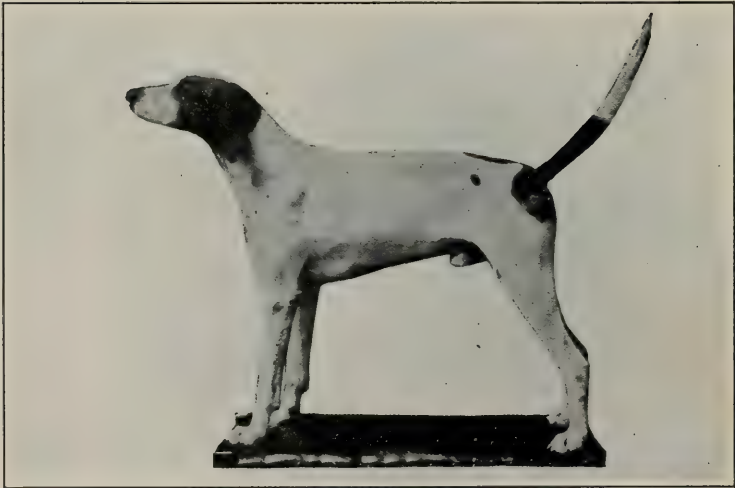
#### AFGHAN HOUND

Sahib and Roxy of Lamar of Roscolyn, PEKINGESE, with owner, Mrs. James V. Dignowity, Jr., Sheepshhead Bay, L. I.



**ENGLISH GREYHOUND**

Rosstor Tregin, owned by Rosstor Kennels, Egypt, Mass.



**FOXHOUND**

Champion Tramp, owned by R. L. Hays, Mountaineer Kennels, Spencer, W. Va.



existence, a life of total subjection, or, in other words, slavery.

There was once a time when a dog was merely looked upon as a "dog," a living particle of personal property, owned, possessed, and dominated by a man. He was utilized as a piece of property which might assist man in his work, or even do man's work for him in certain instances, might guard man, his family and his property. When this animal became too old to serve in his assigned capacities, or if he proved unable to serve in such, regardless of age, he was unconcernedly killed in whatever manner happened to be most convenient, the brutality of the method not being reckoned, and that was all there was to it. It was merely one less "dog." A successor was usually selected and his fate, likewise, depended upon circumstances.

There are still, unfortunately, those who look upon a dog as "only a dog" and, in their primitive blindness, fail to recognize him for what he is in reality—an associate instead of a slave, subject to an absolute human will.

But, thanks to modern enlightenment, man has, especially of recent years, paused to look this creature over, to study him, to observe and to note his actual worth, his place in the universe, and what he really means to mankind. Man has learned to his entire satisfaction that a dog is not an ordinary animal, a common piece of property, a creature to be treated only as a slave. He has learned that the dog is the superior, both in intelligence and ability, of all animals; that his fidelity cannot be equalled even by man himself; that his courage is without comparison. Through these findings he has come to recognize the dog as the very next akin in creation to the human being. He has learned by experience



that the dog was made not only to serve him, but to go through life side by side with him—an animal different in this respect from all other animals. Hence, modern man's respect, appreciation, and fondness for the dog.

This enlightenment has also tended greatly toward the increased commercial value of the dog. To-day a dog ranks among the highest priced animals, where formerly he was considered of very little or of no value in particular. In order to be able to possess a good dog at the present day one must be able to pay a good price for such an animal. Thus, the breeding of high grade dogs has been much stimulated and high standards of quality have been set in dogdom. Instead of the customary mongrel, one now beholds the pure-bred dog in the majority, while the mongrel, though still over-plentiful, is much in disfavour and much on the decline.

The modern expense of maintaining a dog has also played an important factor in his increased valuation. Licence fees, registration fees, food of good quality, and other incidentals have each contributed to this condition. Accordingly, everything considered, the dog of modern times has come into his own. He has gained his standing on a social plane as well as on a commercial one. Man has begun to realize that a dog is not so much a mere animal as he is a sort of a link between the animal world and the human world. For this reason, he has taken the dog into his own family and they have made him one of them.

In not a few instances the latter condition has been greatly over-done. However, that may be reckoned as merely one of the many human failings to which mankind is prone. This is a matter dependent entirely upon human judgment. It is for humanity to strike an ap-

propriate note of recognition and maintain it. It lies entirely with the person possessing a dog as to how much respect, esteem, or individual liberty is to be accorded the animal. It lies with this person whether the dog shall remain a cowed slave or become the ruling member of his household.

However, be conditions, personal opinions, and individual inclinations what they may, it is a fully recognized fact that a dog, in order to be a real dog—a normal dog—must be accorded a certain amount of personal liberty. He must not be restricted in everything he may do or not do. Even though the governorship under which he serves may be of the strictest form, it must necessarily have its liberal tendencies as well as its rigid ones. No dog can do his best when held down with an iron hand. This is not human—it is not dog-like. No human can successfully show his true worth under too great limitations. Then, how can an animal be expected to do so?

It is exceedingly easy to note the difference between a dog that is cowed and one that is permitted a reasonable amount of leeway in his daily life. It is, likewise, as easy to recognize the dog which has absolutely no restraint, but is allowed to do exactly as he pleases when he pleases.

Any dog, in order to be in his proper place, must have suitable governorship. And this governorship should be real government and not a pretense. On the other hand, it must not be an imperialistic government. No red-blooded dog can endure this type of ruling. He appreciates his position in the world better than the average man appreciates a dog's position. And though he is ever willing to accept man as his master, to be subject to the

will of man and to serve him to his very last breath, yet his own humble sense of dignity demands the respect which is rightfully due him.

If you would have your dog be a normal dog, act like a normal dog, and serve you as such, then treat him like a normal dog should be treated. Give him his personal liberty, as you yourself like your liberty. Not that he should be granted the domination of the whole family, the neighbourhood, or even of one single person, but permit him to feel that he is not a mere fixture in the household.

Do not yell at him every time he does this or that of which you may not approve. Chide him gently, as you would a child that oversteps its limits. This will have far greater and much more satisfactory results than you could obtain by causing him to jump, cringe, and shiver from head to foot every time you speak to him. Do not always have a cruel whip ready to lash him every time he happens to err. The days of slavery are over. You are not dealing with a savage lion, your own life being in danger. Any intelligent dog will respond to gentle scolding or light punishment, if really necessary, in a much more satisfactory manner than if sheer brutality is employed.

If, after a reasonable trial, such treatment is found not to work out favourably, then dispose of the animal to someone whose power of government surpasses your own. If you cannot rule a dog, do not try to do so once you learn this fact to your own satisfaction. And, above all, do not dispose of him to some cave-man who will "beat him into subjection." By all that is humane and sensible, rather have him gently put to sleep in case you cannot find good hands in which to place him or do

not care to do this. It is far easier on your conscience, if you possess one, than to realize that because of your own weakness you have turned him over to a life of misery, fear, and torture.

A dog, like yourself, does not enjoy being reprimanded for everything he happens to do. He may over-stress the liberty accorded him now and then. But, who of us do not? Yet, we are frequently hurt, or even insulted, when we receive as much as a mild "call down" for doing so. What if, instead of this gentle rebuke, a severe blow were forthcoming?

You have heard the old gag, "Try it on the dog." Now, reverse the situation—"Try it on yourself." Different? Considerably so.

Then always remember this situation the next time you are sorely tempted to jump at your dog with a hair-raising shout, or to give him a sound trouncing, just because he happens to transgress one of your set laws. Try the gentle, though stern, method first and see if it will not serve the purpose much better in every way. You will not only find that it will work, but, at the same time, you will retain the great respect in which your dog holds you instead of risking the loss of it by causing him to lose confidence in you as an administrator of justice.

Though it is really rare that a dog requires a sound whipping, now and then an extra strong-willed or stubborn-willed animal does have to be disciplined in order that a proper supervision may be maintained over him. Yet it is exceedingly rare that such a need occurs more than once in his entire lifetime. That one chastisement usually carries its indelible impression.

One most important point not to forget is that it is best not to delay whipping when it is thought that a dog de-



serves one. Dispense it at once—at the very moment if possible. If you put this off, even for a very brief period of time, the animal will fail to realize why you are treating him in such a manner and will look upon you as a cruel, treacherous character. He will have a strong tendency to lose entire faith in you and never regain it, no matter how hard you may endeavour to win it back. Many a dog has been completely spoiled by such injudicious treatment.

In the case a dog actually deserves it—if he commits some grievous offence that must be punished, then, by all means, do not let this go unpunished. You do not need to “half kill” him nor anything of the sort, however. Give him a good sound whipping, within reason, which he will not soon forget. In fact, he will never forget it—dogs do not.

And it is for this latter reason that one should never whip a dog and let the matter go at that. Always make up with him immediately afterward. Otherwise, your chances of retaining his confidence are seriously imperilled. But by resuming friendly relations he will understand that you merely punished him for the particular thing which he did and that, aside from this, you have nothing against him; that you are now willing to start over again and forget the past.

A dog is the most forgiving creature that exists. Even though he may feel that you were unjustified in whipping him he will, nevertheless, accept your overture to renewed friendship and, though not forgetting the pain and the humility of the whipping, he will not retain any personal dislike for you. Though he may not quite understand why you whipped him, why you disapproved of whatever he did, he will recognize your right in hav-



ing done so. It was right because you are his master and everything you may do is right. Therefore, he will endeavour his best not to repeat this thing which caused your displeasure. Not his will, but your will, must be respected.

Let your dog feel that he is your pal, that he is one of the family, and treat him as such. Do not treat him as a slave, nor as a mere article of possession. Do not consider him as an entirely commercial asset, valuable only for what he is worth in money. Treat him as your very best friend, which he really is. You have not another friend, regardless of race, that will be as true to you nor who will do as much for you as your dog would if he were able.

## CHAPTER V

### STRANGE DOGS

#### APPROACHING STRANGE DOGS—

A true dog lover rarely has much difficulty in approaching strange dogs. In fact, strange dogs usually approach him.

It is not in the least necessary that a person endeavour to prove to a strange dog that he is a lover of dogs. The dog knows this truth or untruth the instant he sights a person. No proof or other demonstration is required on the person's part. All he has to do is merely be his own natural self. The man knows a dog, and the dog knows a man. Hence, the understanding is mutual—the result is harmony. Though absolute strangers, never so much as having seen nor heard of each other before, the two meet as old friends and without question.

To some, this happening may appear as phenomenal, uncanny, or mysterious. But it is nothing of the kind. There is nothing of magic, hypnotism, occultism, or anything else about it. It is just a normal, natural occurrence in every respect. Two understanding, sympathetic, and agreeable personalities have met. There is an immediate acceptance of each other. There it ends as it began. That is all there is to it. Nothing could be more simple, more plain, more natural.

The man loves a dog—all dogs—understands a dog, has sincere regard for the animal, and the dog possesses

like tendencies toward the man. The dog, being the most psychic of all creatures—far more so than man himself (ordinarily considered)—senses at once whether the man is his friend or his enemy (in the animal world there is no neutral class), whether he is a lover or a hater of dogs, whether he is of a reliable character or a deceiver. He knows whether or not this person means to do him harm, or if his intentions are kindly.

The keenest observer that lives is the animal, regardless of species. Man's observation is sadly in the rear in this respect. The animal can tell the exact meaning of every movement on the part of a stranger, every expression. Everything is written on the surface of the man in a plain, unmistakable form for the animal to read.

In reality, though, man is even more psychic than any animal. He has even greater powers of observation. He is greater than the animal in every respect. But man is a lazy creature, ordinarily. As long as he manages to get on in a manner that meets with his own satisfaction, little else concerns him. Let well enough alone, is his slogan. Man's power in every respect is second only to God Almighty Himself. To man, as the true child of the Almighty, has been given all of these things from the very earliest days. But man seems to be a long, long time in learning this fact. Man's instinct, psychology, insight, observation, or whatever one may choose to call it, is superior to that of any creature on earth. Yet man, in his sluggishness, complacently accepting his dictatorship of the animal kingdom, has allowed it to remain more or less dormant within him.

On the other hand, the animal, not being so favourably endowed has been compelled to make use of the ability given to it by the same all-wise Creator.

Man wrinkles his brow every now and then and marvels at the unbelievable demonstrations of understanding on the part of some lowly animal! If man had been compelled to use his God-given abilities, as has the animal, this ability on the part of the animal would be no cause for mystery, wonder, and speculation on the part of man. Without question, our very early ancestors, living the lives they did, were, like the animals, well developed in such powers. With the rapid progress of civilization man's natural instincts became dulled. As man became no longer dependent upon them he gradually laid them aside and forgot about them. To-day he is wondering if he ever possessed such things and, if he did, what has become of them.

Man still possesses these things—as the animal does—and in a degree correspondingly higher as man is higher than the animal. But the animal has preserved his powers and kept them well polished by constant use, while man has allowed his abilities to corrode and become buried from view by the dust of many generations.

All man needs to do is to excavate these powers to realize at once that he still retains them. If he will but dig them out, polish them, and keep them in active working order they will serve him in the manner in which the Creator intended them to serve him. He will no longer need to marvel at the instinct, sixth sense, or mysterious traits of the animal kingdom. He will find that he himself is even superior to the animal in this respect.

Now and then among mankind we find a person—the illusionist excepted—who is actually at the gateway of this dormant power. His activities may lie in one direction or in another, but he understands animal nature exceptionally well. The saying that this or that person

*thoroughly* understands animals is absurd. It is an utter impossibility in the present day, at least. Nobody *thoroughly* understands animals. But there are those who may *nearly* understand them. At any rate, they understand them far better than their less observant or less brilliant brothers.

Such is the class to which belongs the man who is looked upon as a successful animal handler, a person who has control over animals—not a conquerer, but a tamer, a real master of animals.

It is this sort of person to whom animals appear to “take to”—to be sociable with, unafraid of, have confidence in. And it is this person who really loves animals, endeavours to understand them, craves their companionship, and enjoys being associated with them.

The man who is simply an animal conqueror endeavours to win by brute force. He controls by physical might. But the real tamer—the only tamer—wins by placing himself on common ground with the animal. He must do this in all sincerity in order to be successful. For the animal instinct most readily detects a lie, no matter how shrewdly it may be camouflaged. Human trickery may overpower the strength of an animal, but it has never yet won the heart of one—and never shall. Only true love for an animal can ever hope to win true love on the animal's part.

Hence, it is no secret as to why this or that person seems to possess such great ability to handle and govern animals. One need not wonder why animals readily affiliate themselves with certain persons. One need not be amazed at the sight of a frail little child on friendly terms with an exceptionally vicious animal. This type of person, regardless of sex, age, or physical strength, is a



true animal lover. The animal knows this by instinct and the animal immediately extends his love to the one who he knows loves him. The love between the two being mutual, the result is true, sincere friendship.

The animal also instinctively recognizes man as his superior, or his inferior, accordingly as man really uses or does not use the superiority which is intended to be his. When man does use it he is the master. When he fails to use it, then the animal is the master. Thus we see the fearless man approach and control the animal. Or we behold the fearful man intimidated and driven off by the animal.

The man without fear in approaching a strange animal is the man who has no reason to fear. He knows that the animal knows whether or not he intends harm. He knows that the only reason the animal would attempt to harm him would be in self-defence; that the animal bears no ill will toward him nor anyone else. All he seeks is safety and protection.

If he has no intention of harming the animal and the animal realizes this fact, then why does he need to fear the animal? Why does the animal need to fear him? Why should the two not be friends? They are friends. The matter is settled right there. Mutual understanding, mutual confidence, and mutual love. Man being superior and recognized as such by the animal, man controls the animal, and the animal is subject to him.

True animal lovers must be born such. Like many great artists, they themselves may not realize this fact. They may actually believe they have been made such by hard study, hard work, and superb tutorship. But, in reality, had they not the genuine foundation their talents would never have materialized, no matter how hard they

might have laboured to make them do so. One can not produce a plant from the earth unless he first has a seed, regardless of how painstakingly he may till the soil. Something can never be produced or developed from nothing, be this what it may.

Any talent, as any growing thing, needs to be developed.

There are those who would be artists, but, for some reason, try as they will, they never succeed. Just so, there are those who are animal lovers—born, not man-made. They succeed because they cannot help but succeed. It is written in their books of life. They will succeed in spite of all that attempts to hold them down.

And there are the would-be animal lovers. These may be most successful in exercising the talents which are theirs, but aside from that they are absolute failures. In this particular field they are not qualified. They cannot help it—it is not for them. There are other lines of endeavour laid out for them, and they must give their serious attentions to these. They may not, should not, be animal haters, or even dislike animals. This is not in accordance with the universal law of nature. All earthly creatures should be in harmony. Otherwise, the law of nature is disregarded. Thus we observe how some persons are most successful in handling and in breeding animals, while others, equally as talented and capable in other lines, are unsuccessful with animals.

The former have no difficulty in their chosen work. Every move is successful. The others are invariably failures. Nothing they may do, no matter how hard they try, meets with reward.

Therefore, if you are a true animal person, well and good. Go ahead; your success is assured. But if you find,

after a fair trial, that you are not such, do not become discouraged. It is not intended as your lot. There is something else reserved for you. Something for which you are especially suited. Find this and success shall be yours also.

There are, however, many, many persons who are true animal lovers who do not realize it. They may not have the least awareness of the fact. It may be years before they actually discover this. They may even be inclined to steer clear of the average animal. Yet, as time goes on, perhaps through some incident or other, maybe a most trivial one, it is revealed to them that they are true animal lovers.

Many cases of this are coming to light day after day. Many of our most ardent, passionate animal persons are those who, in their former years, never so much as dreamed that they cared for animals. Some actually thought they hated animals, and even tried to hate them. In every case these persons were true, born animal lovers. But they did not know it.

It is mainly for these people that this book is written—for them and the inexperienced person who is as yet somewhat handicapped in his understanding of dogs, their care and handling. As dogs only are to be considered here, all references to them may be regarded as applicable to other animals as well.

Strange as it may seem, and as contrary to the law of nature as it is, there are many individuals who, within their hearts, actually do hate animals. They know they hate them. They want to hate them. And they are not one bit backward in proclaiming or demonstrating their hatreds. They hate merely because they hate, and that is their only reason.

It is easy to understand why the criminal and the thief hate dogs. It is their fear of detection or capture or bodily harm which causes such hatred. But there is little respect due the pure, dyed-in-the-wool hater.

It is with this class of unfortunate mortals that the true animal lover must contend.

The animal himself is not so much handicapped in this manner. He is quite capable in most instances of looking out for himself. And the chances are he will do so. Thus, more hatred—bitter hatred—on the part of the miserable wretches involved, for it is almost invariably this type of person who is attacked by any especially sensitive dog whenever the two chance to meet. In justice, one cannot help but feel sincerely sorry for the poor dog who deems himself conscience-bound to insert his teeth into the flesh of such a character. He usually deserves the sympathy more than the party bitten.

The true dog lover is rarely bitten by a strange dog. The dog, appreciating that the newcomer means no harm, bears no ill will. Therefore, he has no more desire to attack this person than the person has a desire to injure him.

This does not signify, however, that any stranger, though he be a true dog lover, can advance upon a totally strange dog and not get bitten. Many dogs are decidedly reserved. They do not wish to be advanced upon, nor will they tolerate such an infringement from anyone, regardless of who he may be. All they ask of anyone is that they be unmolested. They believe in minding their own business and they expect all others to do the same.

In case some overly familiar individual does not know his limits, a dog of this sort considers it no breach of etiquette to teach this individual his proper place. The



dog is fully justified. No stranger has a right to advance upon a strange dog unless he has sufficient reason for doing so. The average dog of this type is usually about the very last to bite anyone if due respect is given him.

In the instance of a strange dog approaching a strange man, the matter is a different one. This signifies either a desire to be friendly with the stranger, a desire to make an investigation of him, or a desire to attack him. This is a case for the stranger to use his own best judgment. If the dog prefers to be friendly he will readily express the desire. If he seeks an investigation he will be neither friendly nor ugly until he has decided the matter for himself. If he is bent on attacking, he will leave no doubt as to his decision. Should the dog wish to introduce himself as a friend, well and good. He recognizes the stranger as a dog lover, though perhaps the stranger does not as yet recognize himself as such.

It is now entirely up to the stranger as to whether or not he desires to accept this friendship. If he is a dog fancier, even if the animal be but a common mongrel, he cannot resist the invitation. If the dog seeks an investigation and the stranger is a true animal lover he will take no offence at this. He will welcome it. He will even endeavour to help matters along by speaking to the dog in a gentle, reassuring tone. Then, if the animal appears to be favourably impressed with him, he will go further and extend his hand for the dog to sniff.

In case the dog is skeptical, perhaps due to certain scents upon the stranger's clothes, he will be slower in forming his opinion. He knew at once whether or not this person is a dog lover, but he deems it best to ascertain as to how much of a lover, or how much of a hater,



the party happens to be. Accordingly, he will accept or refuse the proffered friendship.

If favourably impressed, he will accept it. If not, he will usually walk away, or back away if inclined to be over-suspicious. Such a dog very rarely attacks after his investigation. All he is seeking is information. This received, he is satisfied one way or the other, and that part is settled insofar as he is concerned.

Though it does occur in rare instances, a dog will seldom make a bold, dashing attack upon anyone. There are, unfortunately, brutes among dogs as well as among men. But the average exceedingly vicious dog will not usually launch an unprovoked attack. A dog which is so inclined should be given the same punishment that would be given to a member of the human race—even capital punishment should the case warrant it.

Such an animal has no proper place in civilization and his presence should no more be tolerated than that of any other criminal. He is a criminal in the true sense and should be judged and sentenced as such without undue delay. It is an outrage upon the canine race itself to permit such a creature within its ranks.

An owner who will thus endanger the public by harbouring such an animal and permitting it to be a menace is equally as guilty as the dog and should be severely dealt with according to the law. In these cases too the fault ordinarily lies with the owner or handler. The dog either has not been properly reared, or is not properly trained or handled after he is reared.

No matter how viciously inclined a dog may happen to be in his younger days, this tendency can, in practically every instance, be greatly modified. At least, he need not be a general menace. If he will not respond to training, he

should be destroyed just as soon as this fact is determined.

There is no excuse, whatever, for maintaining a vicious, man-eating dog—none at all. Such a creature, no matter how valuable he may be as a prize winner, or as a breeding animal, should not be permitted to live. By permitting it, one runs the exceedingly great risk that the dog's offspring will inherit this trait and be equally as dangerous or difficult to handle.

When suddenly approached by an apparently vicious dog, there is *always* one thing which *must* be done. Dogs have a peculiar law of their own. And, they not only demand that this law be obeyed, but they will usually take it upon themselves to enforce it.

Never run. Stop right where you happen to be and stand perfectly still. Nothing you may do will throw a dog off his guard quicker or more completely.

If you run, he will almost invariably chase and attack you. This is his law—to attack anything which runs from him, no matter what this may be.

If you stop, he is beaten at his own game, at least for the time being, if not entirely. He is instantly thrown upon his own resources. You will not run from him. Hence, you are apparently not afraid of him. What next? Are you going to attack him? If so, in what manner and at what instant? He is temporarily confused. He thought he had you going. But you have halted and faced him! Well, he must figure it out somehow. Still, he does not know in just what direction to figure. Those he chases usually run away and he hastily pursues and catches them. You have refused to run. Are you going to attack him? Shall he run or fight? Thus, you have his "goat."

Not knowing what else to do for the time being, the average dog in such a situation will studiously await

your next move. He can readily perceive if you are trembling with fear. He can sense it if you are burning with rage. He can tell if you are totally unconcerned and are waiting for him to make the next move. And the chances are, he *will* make the next move. But it will not be until his exceedingly keen powers of observation have told him what move *you* are going to make. Then, he will beat you to it by moving *first*.

Hence, do not move. Make no attempt at moving. Stand still.

He can instantly sense if you intend to step away from the spot or if you are about to run, whether you are going to strike or kick at him, or pick up something from the ground to throw at him. And, unless he happens to be a bluffing coward, he will beat you to it and have his teeth in your flesh.

But if you remain motionless you are slowly, but surely, getting the best of him. He is gradually weakening and becoming more and more nonplussed. Soon he will either turn or back away and move off a bit, still closely observing you. Or, he will come closer and sniff of you.

In the former case, still stand your ground. Or, if you do move to go on, do so very slowly, all the while keeping your eye on him. If he pursues you again, halt as before and repeat the ordeal with him. If he does not follow you, then go on and leave him still wondering, or satisfied not to attack.

In case he approaches you to become better acquainted, give him the chance to do so. Never refuse him this—for your own good. Hold out your empty hand—never with anything you may happen to have had in it. Let him sniff your fingers. Such a dog will never bite an offered hand, except in most extraordinary instances. You do not need

to fear him now. He has concluded that you are not afraid of him; you are not going to run from him; you are not going to attack him. What kind of a being are you, anyway? His curiosity is now aroused to the extent that he must investigate matters closer. The desire to bite has vanished. It has given place to one of inquisitiveness. Permit him to look you over as closely as he wishes. He will not bite now. He is merely asking questions in his way of asking them. And he is answering these questions by his own personal findings. By the time he has fully satisfied himself as to you and your general make-up he will either express a slow, perhaps somewhat skeptical, desire to make friends with you, or he will carefully back away as he decides it is best not to molest you.

If he wants to be friendly, by all means, let him be so. Be friendly with him. You may meet him again some day—perhaps every day, if in your own or a frequented neighbourhood. Talk to him in gentle, open tones. He may prove to be your best friend in time to come. Such introductions are oftentimes the beginnings of the staunchest friendships between dogs and men.

If he prefers merely to call matters off, let him have his way in this respect as well, and go on about your own affairs. If you meet him again the chances are he will not repeat the attack. However, should such be the case, treat him in the very same manner each time. He will, in the end, tire of the procedure and give it up. Or he may, as time goes on, make friends with you and look forward to your approach with joy.

#### DELIBERATE APPROACHING—

In the deliberate approach to a dog for the purpose of examining him for this or that reason, one must always



use diplomacy, tact, and a general consideration of all conditions presented.

When a dog happens to be of a friendly, welcoming disposition, no more is required. Everything is agreeable to both sides and no handicaps have to be overcome. But when the dog is of a decidedly distant nature, resentful, suspicious, or wilfully repulsive, one has an altogether different problem to encounter.

The seasoned dog handler usually experiences little difficulty in dealing with such cases as these. He understands just how to go about the matter of winning the dog over to him. Or, if considered obligatory, of forcibly overpowering the animal for the time being until he has more leisure and conveniences at his disposal.

For the novice, however, the matter is not so simple. Either success or failure is the inevitable result. Partial success can be but failure in reality, for nothing can be truly successful unless it is wholly successful. And partial success in winning over a reluctant dog is far from a complete winning over of him.

It may, nevertheless, be a stepping stone, a link which, continued perseveringly, may finally win him over. Hence, a failure at the first attempt should not be altogether discouraging to the beginner. Even thoroughly experienced handlers have their own difficulties at times.

In the case of an animal of less reluctance it is, naturally, a matter of gauging his degree of resistance. Some dogs are quite easily won over, even though exceedingly stubborn at first. Others are the very essence of stubbornness, thus requiring a tremendous amount of work and patience.

The "green horn" dog fancier is advised against taking too much responsibility upon himself at the begin-



ning of his career. It is best that he confine his attentions to animals which may be easily won over. Later on, as he better understands dogs and their various, peculiar natures, he may safely venture into the more difficult classes. With this really needed assurance he will stand a far better chance of success. He will, likewise, run far less risk of discouragement.

Success comes to those with much experience behind them, or to those who are unusually gifted in a particular way. Hence, though having had very little or even no practical experience, the born dog lover is generally successful from the start. He does not seem to require the amount of experience needed by others for his natural talent aids him. He is like many artists and writers who have risen to fame untutored. He merely goes ahead and succeeds. There is no mystery about this; it is but the outward expression of inborn ability.

As previously stated, a dog knows just as soon as he sees a person whether or not this person is a lover of dogs. Still, even though he does understand this, the dog may be of a retiring or a distant nature and not inclined to care for new acquaintances. He may, like so many humans, prefer only the company of a selected few. Or he may be a strictly "one man" type of dog which cares only for the association of his master and flatly refuses to accept or to tolerate the intrusion of any other person. Thus, even though one of these animals does recognize a person as a lover of dogs, and also that this person means no harm to him but wishes to make his acquaintance, he may still be forbidding.

Leaving out of consideration the dog which is of so friendly a disposition as not to require winning over, and

the "hard boiled" type of dog, let us take up the case of the average strange dog which one meets:

This dog always has his special reason for holding himself aloof from strangers. He may merely be seeking a little time in which to size up the stranger and confirm his first, hasty "once over." He may sniff certain scents upon the clothing of this newcomer which cause him to be rather skeptical at the beginning. He may, even though of a friendly nature, fear that this person has come with the purpose of taking him away from the home, the master, and associates which he has grown to love dearly. He may consider this person as an intruder upon his master's property and deem it his solemn duty to refuse to associate with him, even though he may not seek to drive him off so long as the stranger minds his own affairs. And there may be many more reasons why a dog shows a disinclination for the new acquaintanceship.

It is not the proper procedure, however, to approach a strange dog deliberately unless one has a real, justified purpose in doing so. In case one is desirous of purchasing the animal, it is always proper to approach him in company with the present owner. It is best to let the owner go up to him first and then ask you to join the two. Better yet, the owner may bring the dog to you wherever you may happen to be standing at a short distance away and let the dog himself do the approaching. By observing these manners the dog understands that everything is in proper order; that you have a right to be upon the premises; that you are on friendly terms with his master; that his master desires him to be friendly with you.

Or, if entering a kennel to inspect the dog, let the

owner go in first—always. He should then invite you to follow him in. If the dog happens to be skeptical of your entrance, the owner at once assures him that it is all right. Thus the dog understands that you are a guest and that he is supposed to respect you as such, even though he may not desire your intimate acquaintance.

As to one desiring to make the acquaintance of a dog running at large in a public thoroughfare, this is usually a bad practice. There are several reasons for this. Many dogs take grievous offence at being accosted by a stranger, even when inclined to be absolutely harmless. Some dogs are fearful of being kidnapped and thus seriously resent the attentions of strangers. Others are so devoted to their masters that they refuse to permit anyone else to associate with them in any way whatsoever. Furthermore, many owners frown upon strangers making friends with, or handling, their dogs.

On the other hand, should a strange dog appear desirous of making your acquaintance, it is perfectly proper, if you so wish, to strike up a friendship.

Always speak to a strange dog. Let this be the very first thing you do. The tone of your voice means ever so much in such an instance. It at once indicates your purpose, the degree of your friendship and your inner nature. Speak openly, clearly, and gently, though not too softly. But, never speak over-loudly, commandingly, or in the least harshly. Speak just as you would to an old friend whom you were meeting for the first time in many years—in a tone of glad welcome.

Also, let your every act be deliberate, straightforward, and unmistakable. Any peculiar, out-of-the-ordinary movement on your part may be regarded with the utmost suspicion by the dog. Let him see for himself that you

conceal nothing with which to strike him, possibly, or to throw at him.

All the while, keep talking to him in an assuring manner as you approach him, or as he approaches you. Then hold out your hand—always the open hand, the empty hand—for him to sniff. Let him sniff your clothes and give you a complete going-over if he wishes.

Many persons have a greater collection of individual smells about their clothing than a public library has books on various subjects. Every one of these smells has a meaning all its own to the dog. He can sense at once if you have a dog of your own or have been associated with one. He can recognize if this dog was a male or a female. He can tell if you have had a cat around you; a horse, a cow, or any other creature. He can tell if you work in a butcher shop, if you bear the scent of drugs, or which occupational lines engages you.

Some one or more of these scents may be quite offensive, or even disgusting to this particular dog. He may express his disapproval by hesitating, backing away, or even growling or raising the hair along his spine. He may find some one scent which is especially pleasing or interesting to him and express a keen desire to study it very minutely.

In any instance, let him investigate entirely unmolested. These scents are, to him, a part of you, and you are a collection of them. Hence, to know you, the dog must first know your composition of scents. But, most of all, he must become acquainted with the one individual scent which is your very own, after all others have been most carefully sifted out and set aside. This is the scent which interests him most. He has never before experienced one exactly like it. For every person on earth possesses a dis-



tinative body odour which, to the extremely keen nose of any dog, is decidedly different from that of any other person.

The dog's guide slogan is, "By their scents you shall know them."

Once knowing this scent, he will know you from all others who roam the face of the globe. He will recognize you in one place as well as in another. He can tell exactly where you have walked and follow your trail by his almost unbelievable ability to pick up this special scent of yours from the ground as it penetrated your shoe soles and left itself on every spot your feet touched. Others may know you by your name, by your features, or by your clothes. But the dog knows you by none of these. He knows you by your scent, exactly as you yourself distinguish between a rose, a carnation and a hyacinth by the odour which each gives out. The human odours, as well as the animal odours, are just as discernible to a dog as the floral odours are to a man.

Therefore, let him study you—let him get acquainted with you in his natural, instinctive way. Let him know you.

This preliminary over with, talk to him some more. Offer him the hand again. If he is inclined to permit it, let the hand touch his nose, then his face, his cheek, and finally the top of his head. Stroke his head and his neck if he will allow you to do so. If not, do not grow impatient or angry. Take your time—take lots of it. He is taking *his* time. Be equal to him—take *your* time.

As soon as deemed advisable, try it again. If unsuccessful, wait more and attempt it later as before. Once you are able to stroke his head, still talking to him in gentle, open-hearted tones, endeavour to run your hand

down the side of his neck and thence to the side of his body. The average dog particularly likes this sensation, somehow. And always stroke with the full-width, flat-open palm and fingers together. Never let the fingers pass unevenly over the skin. This produces a tickling sensation which is very annoying and even offensive to animals of all kinds.

However, dogs delight in having their backs scratched with the stiffly held fingers; some even enjoy strenuous digging with the nails. Also, most dogs like to have their ears rubbed and massaged at their bases, and to have their eyebrows gently stroked.

Succeeding in these things, you may now feel at liberty to assume a more jolly mood. You may be able to slap him soundly, but not too hard, on the sides or the back and to pat him freely upon the head.

All the foregoing procedure may require considerable time. One's patience may be well exhausted before success is assured. However, the only way to accomplish anything is to keep at it until it *is* accomplished.

It is not to be understood that every dog may be won over by such tactics. It is not to be understood that some dogs can be won over at all, in fact. And it is not to be understood that everybody can win a strange dog over, or that anybody can win any dog over. But the average strange dog, when properly approached, is not such a difficult creature to become acquainted with. A little common-sense judgment, together with due regard for the animal himself and his rights, will accomplish much with him. The average dog, though he may be averse to too hasty an acquaintanceship, is usually friendly toward mankind in general. Once he understands any person whom he recognizes as a friend and a lover of dogs, he

is ordinarily only too glad to be on friendly terms with this person.

The normal dog, like the normal human, craves friends. And the average dog, because of his great love and regard for mankind, much prefers to have humans for his friends and associates than he does those of his own race.

#### FEAR OF DOGS—

Fear is among the greatest of all evils. It is the cause of the major part of earthly sufferings. Lack of confidence in one's own self, in one's own ability, mistrust of someone else's fidelity, dread of a possible outcome on which so much depends can produce more actual mental pain than any other source of anguish.

With fear in one's heart, whatever the cause, the inevitable result of effort is utter failure.

Fear itself is nothing more or less than lack of confidence—lack of faith. When one possesses confidence—full confidence—there can be no fear. For there is no vacancy to permit of its entrance into the mind. And confidence—total absence of fear—is powerful, comforting, and conducive to success as certainly as fear is conducive to failure.

Thus it is, not only with dogs, but with all animals. Lack of fear in handling them is the true keynote of ability and success. Without full confidence in oneself, utter ignorance of possible failure, and complete faith in a successful outcome, one has absolutely no chance in the animal kingdom. It is the person who possesses these requirements that is able to approach, handle, and control animals.

This is not intended to convey the idea that the true

dog lover, the fearless one, the real master of animals, never gets bitten. Even the very best and most successful of these are severely bitten at times. In fact, their injuries may be so serious as to cause them weeks of pain and incapacity. This goes with the "game." It is a part of it. One must endure it as it occurs and make the best of matters. Very few dog handlers escape it.

Every now and then some especially vicious or wilful animal comes out the victor of an encounter, at least in the first of an encounter, though he may be overpowered in the end. And, though he may be mastered in the very first encounter, yet it may not be without a terrific battle.

Certain dogs, in spite of the fact that they recognize a person as fearless, and know that he intends them no harm, possess their own particular ideas as to whether they desire or will be persuaded to enter upon friendly terms with this individual. Moreover, some dogs are inclined to rebel against being overpowered and subject to the control of any man. These are the animals with which one may expect trouble at times. Hence, it is no strange sight to behold a seasoned handler badly chewed up—perhaps so maimed that he is out of commission for weeks.

However, just try to imagine what might have been this person's fate had he not been of the fearless type! It might well have been a funeral. Such things have actually happened.

A dog knows at first glimpse whether the stranger is afraid of him or not. He can detect the slightest tremor of fear in this person. He can sense in every minutest act the most infinitesimal evidence of fear. A dog held by a leash can tell by the trembling of the person's hand, as



conveyed to him through this leash, when that person is in fear of him or of anything else. He can pick up the very vibration of the ground on which one stands.

So, no matter how hard, or how cleverly, you may endeavour to disguise this fear, you may always rest assured that you are "putting nothing over" on the dog. If you are not in the least afraid, the dog senses this as well. He will invariably base his reception or repulsion of you entirely upon his quick decision in the matter.

If he recognizes you as fear-possessed, and if he is inclined to do so, he immediately launches an attack upon you or issues a most evident warning against your further approach. This latter may be merely a bluff on his part. But if it works, this is all he cares. It is sufficient for his purpose and he is satisfied with the result.

If he sees in you absolute fearlessness, he appreciates the futility of attempting to drive you away. In other words, he is defeated from the very beginning. You are not afraid of him, hence it is useless to try to repulse you because you are not the kind to be repulsed.

Also, a dog is like a human being in that he admires, cherishes, and respects uprightness, straightforwardness, and undauntedness. He has absolutely no use for anything which smacks of cringeing, sneaking, or cowardliness. If he recognizes you as possessing the former qualities, he will respect you, though he may not desire to make your acquaintance, perhaps. If he beholds in you the latter tendencies, he will scorn you utterly.

#### TEACHING CHILDREN TO BE AFRAID OF DOGS—

It is really astonishing to witness the great number of parents, especially mothers, who endeavour from a child's

earliest entrance upon the street, or in public, to instil into it the constant fear of animals, mainly dogs.

As shameful a practice as this is in itself, it seems all the more shameful when coming from the lips of apparently cultured, intelligent people. Of course, it is usually those persons who themselves are in constant dread of animals that are the greatest advocates of such teachings. Undoubtedly, their parents reared them in such a belief. And they, in turn, deem it proper and dutiful to do the same by their own children.

It is to be expected, also, that the true animal hater will be most offensive in this practice. Such persons are not really responsible for their acts. They must, necessarily, be tolerated as are many other unavoidable nuisances. Nevertheless, their deeds are horrifying to the sane and sensible.

Nothing can be worse for a child than fear, dread, and discomfort, no matter what may incite the feelings. The poor child's nerves, being ever on edge, ever ready to snap, are seriously menaced. That is far worse, in reality, than actual injury by an animal.

The latter is a temporary discomfort, while the former is constant—without end. A sudden shock of any kind is bad enough, to be sure. But it can never compare with the shock of repetition from fear day after day, year after year, throughout one's entire life. And the chances are very good that a fear of animals acquired while young is apt to last as long as life. Parents and guardians who train their children in such a manner have much to be responsible for.

No child should be encouraged to run up to every strange dog it sees in the street, or elsewhere, and try to pat it or hug it. This is not a proper thing to do on the

child's part. But the child, in its tender years, does not realize this. It means the very best. Such is merely an outward expression of its love.

Right here is where the parent's supervision is necessary. And here is where the parent can do much either one way or the other, as he or she may be so inclined.

There is a sensible limit to all things. When a child is discovered to be a lover of animals nothing is more unjustified—cruel—than an attempt to discourage this trait, or to thwart it altogether. It is no more right to discourage this trait than to prevent a child who evidences artistic, musical, or any other talent, from developing it. Such an action is going directly against the grain of the child's make-up. It is an effective thwarting of its very nature. Mental confusion, misunderstanding, choking of the child's natural ambition, can be the only results.

If the child happens to be of a strong will in its own right, there is always hope of at least a partial if not a total disregard for these parental teachings. Such a child instinctively realizes that the parent is wrong and therefore refuses to listen. It takes matters into its own hands. And it will do this in spite of all the scoldings or bodily punishments which may be meted out to it.

But the case of a child which is easily moulded is far different. The plight is indeed a sad one. And it is all the more sad because it is so unnecessary, so unnatural.

Any parent endowed with reasonable judgment should not have the least difficulty in a matter of this kind. When it is seen that a child likes animals, instead of discouraging the tendency, encourage it. If possible, let the child have a puppy of its own, should it express such a desire. Or if it is not possible to allow it to possess one of its



ITALIAN GREYHOUND  
 Champion Lady Fleetfoot, owned  
 by Mrs. Mary P. Norton, La Porte,  
 Ind.



SALUKI OR GAZELLE HOUND  
 Rushford Said, owned by Misses Frances B. Higgins and Joan G. Higgins,  
 Kelbie Kennels, Mount Kisco, N. Y.





### ENGLISH BLOODHOUND

Imp. Marlwood Madge, owned by Fosgate's Kennels (Dr. C. Fosgate), Norwich, N. Y.



### IRISH WOLFHOUNDS

Wilton Wood Kilbarry and Felixtone Kilconly, owned by Cragwood Kennels (Mr. and Mrs. Norwood B. Smith), Urbanna, Va.

own, let it at least have the sincere promise of one just as soon as that may be possible.

This, of course, may be a long, long time in many cases—perhaps years. Yet a promise of this kind is one that is not taken lightly, nor easily forgotten, by any youngster who devoutly loves animals. Though the child's fond dream may not come true as soon as it would have it do so, still, as it hopefully awaits this glad day its ardent love for animals is kept alive and fanned by the encouragement of this promise.

By the time it *is* possible for the child to possess a dog, even though this may not be until it is grown up and is compelled to pay for the pet itself, the love has not died. The chances are it is stronger than ever after all these long years of confident, restricted waiting. On the other hand, had a parent continually denied such a request and always endeavoured to discourage the idea, the chances are that as time rolls on this once fond love may dim and finally flicker out.

While the encouragement of fondling of strange animals which a child may meet or chance to come in contact with in public is advised against, still it is entirely wrong to preach fear of these animals to the child. Teach it to go along about its own business and leave the animals to *their* own affairs.

The child should not be encouraged to shrink from a dog as it passes or approaches. Moreover, never advise a child to run from an animal. This is the very worst thing it can possibly do. And never—by all means—advise, or permit, the child to strike a strange animal in any manner, or to throw stones or sticks at it or threaten it in any way whatever. Should a dog run up to a child, or

pause in passing by, and express a desire to be on friendly terms or to play with the child, there is no reason why it should not do so.

In case the dog happens to be a mangy one, or otherwise diseased, this is, naturally, a different situation. Here, again, the parent's sense of judgment stands in readiness to direct the child.

If the dog is evidently a healthy one, gentle and friendly, let the child pat the animal. Let it even have a little play spell with the creature, provided the dog is not too large or too rough. There is no harm whatever in this. It will only deepen the child's love for dumb animals. Furthermore, it will, at the same time, greatly tend to lessen any possible fears or dreads on the child's part for dogs in case the child may happen to have such fears.

But never, never teach a child to be afraid of these animals which it may chance to meet or see. It is always proper to teach the child the difference between a friendly and an ugly dog. The parent should be most painstaking in showing a child how to distinguish between the two. It is not a difficult matter to point out the difference in actions and general outward appearances between a dog that is good and one that is not to be trusted. In fact, most children are well able, even at an early age, to observe these differences by themselves.

It is proper to explain to the child the possible consequences of associating with a vicious dog and the harmlessness of chumming with a friendly dog. Tell the child why it is not the right thing to put out its hand to every dog it passes, nor to be too hasty in extending the hand to, or approaching, a strange dog.

The average dog, though it may not be of a friendly disposition—a "good mixer"—will very seldom wantonly

chase or attack anyone, especially a child. A child is usually much safer among dogs than grown-ups are. For, ordinarily, a dog has more regard for a child than for an adult. Should the child seek to interfere in any way with an animal of this latter type there is always the danger of being snapped at or bitten. Teach the child to go about its own affairs. Teach it to let the dog alone.

Should such a dog pause or approach a child to sniff at its clothes, do not become alarmed. And do not let the child become alarmed. Assure it that the dog does not intend to harm it, but merely wishes to look it over. Do not let the child run, even if it has a strong impulse to do so. Make it stand perfectly still until the dog has had his sniff and is satisfied either to go on again or to express his desire to be friendly.

In the case of a vicious animal maliciously running after a child to attack it, any available means of protection is justified, regardless of consequences to the animal. However, as already stated, do not let the child run away. For, if it does, the dog will follow it as a rule. Then you will not only be unable to defend the child, but the dog will have it at his mercy. Keep the child as close to you as possible, all the while interposing your own body between it and the animal. Then try the tactics previously explained in regard to being accosted by such a dog yourself.

Should it happen that one is prepared to give battle to a demon of this sort, it is perfectly proper to do so, and in many cases it is especially wise to do so. But, do not make any such endeavour in a "half shod" manner. If you are not equipped with a heavy cane, or strong umbrella, or something else which is capable of delivering a telling blow, do not attempt anything of the sort. For,



if you do, the consequences are exceedingly uncertain. Much wiser that you had not done this. In case you may be prepared, do not lose your nerve—keep your head, remember your child—and fight! Deal a decisive blow each time you strike. Know one thing, always—if the battle is not in your favour it will be in the dog's favour. Which will it be? If you are in possession of any good, strong weapon and are not too nervous or afraid to use it, there is no ordinary reason why you should not win. For no dog enjoys being clubbed over the head any more than you yourself do.

In the instance of a child being attacked while unaccompanied, it is difficult to give much helpful advice. For in a situation of this kind, in spite of any and all instructions a youngster may have received from a parent or other person, it is a matter of the vaguest speculation as to what it may do. Generally, however, there is somebody near at hand who will hurry to the scene on hearing the child scream and defend it. For no person, regardless of his character, can witness such a catastrophe without interference in some manner.

Better, by far, for everyone concerned that a beast of this type be killed on the spot. For no dog worth while, no honourable dog, will attack an innocent child without provocation.

If the child is at fault for tormenting or injuring the dog, as is so often the true situation, then, of course, the child itself is to blame. It has brought about its own affliction. The experience should be a good lesson. And the broad-minded parent should point this out to the child instead of sympathizing with the youngster and seeking the death of the dog or punishment of the owner.

Even when a child has a severe fright or an injurious

attack from a dog, endeavour to point out to the child that this was an exceptional case; that all dogs are not of this nature. Explain to the child that there are ugly dogs just as there are ugly people. Point out to it the fact that all dogs are not bad because a few of them may be bad; that the average dog, like the average person, means to be harmless and good to everyone.

To allow a child which has received a severe shock from the attack of a dog to grow up with the effect of this shock still upon it is a terrible thing. Many an adult, once so injured in childhood, will fear for their very lives every time they see a dog, even though he be a good-natured, harmless one. If this same person had been taken properly in hand immediately following the misfortune, such an after state would not have existed.

All youngsters are more or less reasonable and can be moulded to a great extent while in this stage of life. This child, if taken under proper supervision at the time, would have grown up no more fearful of dogs than any other average child.

And here is just another point which brings out an invariable characteristic of the natural dog lover: Such a person is usually one that has had very close and constant experience with dogs from before the time he or she can actually remember. And because of the fact that in these early years his judgments were not as keen nor his experience as broad as they were to become in later years, he has been bitten and bitten, and bitten some more. Yet, with all these injuries, his love for and faith in dogs has not wavered or weakened. If anything, it has become stronger with increasing years. He has sensibly charged up the major part of his misfortunes from dogs to his own ignorance, or faults of some kind. He has not

judged all dogs by the acts of a few dogs. It is impossible for a true dog lover to become discouraged or to relinquish this characteristic in any least degree. His love burns brighter as each new day dawns.

## CHAPTER VI

### EXPLODED WHIMS ABOUT DOGS

There was once a time in which superstition played a very prominent rôle in the life of humanity. The majority of people believed in it more or less and it was recognized as a really important factor in the governing of one's destiny. But this gloom-tinted spectre of fear, gradually and surely faded into obscurity among those keeping pace with the modern trend of the times.

To-day the average intelligent person scoffs at superstition as much as he does at the existence of the ancient gods and witchcraft. Yet it is really amazing to note, even in this present age of enlightenment, the number of peculiar, absurd, and impossible beliefs still prevalent in human ranks! Especially in this the situation concerning superstitious ideas about animals. And most of these nonsensical whims are in regard to dogs, with cats running a very close second.

#### FEAR OF DOG BITES—

How many persons—really brilliant, educated persons—actually shudder in terror at the possibility of being bitten by a dog! This is not only fear of a bite from a diseased animal, but one from a perfectly healthy dog as well. Merely the bite of a dog—any dog—inspires panic.

How perfectly ridiculous! How can the injury inflicted



by a dog's tooth prove in any way more dangerous than a similar injury from any other cause, such as a nail, a knife, etc.? The average dog's tooth is much cleaner than another article by which one is apt to be injured. A dog's tooth, due to its constant bathing in saliva, is far cleaner than a dust-laden or rust-coated nail, or a knife which has been used and its blade contaminated. An injury is an injury always, no matter by what it is inflicted. And the cleaner the injuring agent, the less the danger there is and the sooner the wound heals. Few things on earth are much cleaner than a healthy dog's tooth.

It is not the injuring article in any instance which causes after trouble. This results from infection contracted at the time or after the injury has occurred. The worst possible result of an ordinary dog bite is blood poison. And the chances are that this is far less likely to occur than if the person had been injured in another way. Very few bites really result in blood poison. The majority of such cases following bites are caused by not keeping the wound clean until it closes over, or in not washing it out at the time of its happening and then keeping it covered. Any wound from any cause is ever subject to infection. And germs which may result in infection are always lurking about, ever ready to enter a wound when they have a possible chance.

If a tooth wound is thoroughly washed out with a mild antiseptic solution, such as of lysol, carbolic acid, creolin, or bichloride of mercury, and then kept carefully covered with a perfectly clean bandage there is no reason for its not healing promptly, and with no bad after effects. In case such a wound is deep, or extensive, it is always best to keep it dressed with a good, reliable healing ointment until recovery takes place.

Best of all precautionary measures: Flood the injury with pure tincture of iodine as soon as this can be done upon the receipt of a tooth wound. This is virtually a positive preventive of future trouble and the slight pain of the iodine is insignificant and but momentary. This treatment, alone, is usually quite sufficient in practically all cases, provided the wound is guarded from infection until it heals.

Many persons have the idea that the bite of any dog will cause hydrophobia, madness, or rabies, as the disease is called. Nothing can be further from the truth. No bite can cause madness unless the dog itself is mad (rabid) at the time it bites one. No matter what else a dog may happen to have as an ailment, there is not the slightest possible danger of rabies from his bite.

Certain people are afraid of the bite from a dog which is in a fit. They liken this illness to rabies, when in reality there is no relation, whatever, between the two ailments. Without being actually rabid, a dog cannot cause rabies in anyone or in anything else.

Likewise, some still retain the old-time belief that should a dog bite a person at one time and then later on—even years later—he should happen to go mad, the person who had been bitten would also go mad. Can such absurdity be comprehensible?

A dog cannot give that which he has not to give. If he has not rabies he cannot give rabies. If he is so unfortunate as to contract rabies later on he cannot afflict someone whom he bit in the past. For example: If one comes in intimate contact with a person who is suffering with smallpox, there is always the danger of contracting this disease from that ill person. Likewise, if one is bitten by an actually mad dog, there is danger of con-

tracting rabies from the dog. But if one comes in contact with a person who, at the time, is enjoying perfect health and then, later on—days, weeks, months, or years—this same person should come down with smallpox, there is no danger of the other person contracting the disease when he has not been near the afflicted one in the meantime, is there? Of course not. The smallpox victim could not transmit his disease until he had it to transmit. Just so it is in the case of the biting dog. If he did not have rabies in his system at the time he did the biting, there is no manner possible by which he could transmit it to this person as a result of that past bite.

#### SCARE OF MAD DOGS—

About the most terrifying thing possible, except an earthquake or the invasion of a hostile army, is the scare of "Mad dog!" There is nothing which will cause humanity to shrink and tremble more.

And like so many unfounded and perfectly needless scares, very, very rarely is there true cause for such fear. Its effect somewhat resembles the close huddling together of a panic-stricken, paralyzed flock of sheep at the approach of a pack of hungry wolves. Only that the latter fear is really warranted, while the former is generally a mental illusion—a nightmare.

True rabies, hydrophobia, or canine madness—though it is an actual reality—is so extremely rare that the average person never beholds a genuine case in his entire lifetime.

There have, in years gone by, been real epidemics of this disease. The malady is an exceptionally old one, being referred to even in the Bible. It was these spontane-

ous outbreaks, no doubt, which resulted in the wholesale legends of spreading terror and hideous deaths. These legends have been handed on down through the succeeding generations and are still among us.

The very probable chances are that many, many of these tales were actually unfounded, being mere scares or mental illusions. Yet, certain of these, it is most evident, were really true, and as terror-striking as they have been related. But as in any other happenstance which may be greatly enlarged upon, true facts were stretched, warped, and even torn apart entirely. This resulted in many beliefs which were absolutely contrary to the original truths. Thus, misleading ideas, confusing opinions, and general misunderstanding of the truth became rife. Such is the real state of affairs at the present day.

Even in the present times there is an occasional outbreak of rabies in certain localities. In some instances the great number of cases, and the large number of persons bitten, are really alarming for the time being. But though some outbreaks may be very stubborn and slow in yielding to eradication, modern sanitary police and health department measures are usually quite effective in keeping them under control and eventually eliminating the menace.

Many an unfortunate dog has been looked upon as rabid, feared, dreaded, and condemned as such, like the proverbial witch, and killed. In case any person may have happened to be bitten by him, this person was at once considered a sure victim of the terrible malady unless, by some means, such a curse could be averted. Amusing as it may seem, the one most certain means of doing this was to kill the animal. This done, the supposed victim breathed in relief, assured that all would be well.



In such cases as these the dog was not suffering from rabies at all. He was merely afflicted with some other ailment which upset his nervous system for the time being and caused him to go frantic with pain, become hysterical, or have convulsions. If he had actually had rabies the mere killing of the animal would not have prevented the victim of his bite from developing the same disease.

It is astonishing, even to-day, to note the great number of persons who sincerely believe that, for the welfare of the party bitten—that he may have a speedy and a safe recovery and suffer no ill effects in years to come—the dog should be killed, even though he may have been in perfect health at the time of the biting.

The very thought of a dog being mad is sufficient to affect a highly nervous person fatally. Many an individual has actually developed a state of hysteria very closely resembling the true symptoms of rabies and died as a result. Also, in many a similar case it was conclusively proved afterward that the animal had no trace, whatever, of the supposed disease.

In many instances the animals, when not killed, lived on, as normal and as healthy as any other dogs. If these had really been rabid, they themselves would have died within a very few days at the most. For no case of true rabies ever continues for more than ten days; usually it is not that long.

There are a very, very few most exceptional cases on record where dogs afflicted with rabies have made recoveries. But this is not the usual outcome. Ordinarily, every case is fatal.

Thus it is seen that the human mind is a great—a most potent—factor in the case of rabies. Its effect is evidenced

in terror of the disease, fear of contracting it, and belief in its certain development should one be bitten by a dog. True, it is no joke to be bitten by a really rabid animal—nothing can be much more serious. But even in such an instance the mind itself plays a tremendous part. The fact is that every person is not susceptible to rabies. Certain individuals are actually immune to the disease.

This has been proved by the fact that these persons were bitten by rabid dogs which, at the times, were not known to be rabid. The persons bitten, unaware of the presence of the disease and being cool mentally, did not worry over any possible harmful outcome. Had they realized the truth of their predicaments, the chances are that they, too, would have died from hysteria and been pronounced rabid. Other individuals bitten by the same animals did develop the disease, thus proving the susceptibility of these persons to the malady, while their more fortunate brothers were not so.

Likewise, in the treatment of a person who has been bitten by a dog having a true case of rabies, the mental condition is paramount. The present-day method of combatting the disease has attained a practical certainty in the treatment of both humans and animals. (A general discussion on the subject of rabies, its handling and treatment, may be found in the author's book, *First Aid to Animals*, published by Harper & Brothers.) The victim of such a bite need no longer fear the result of it if the Pasteur Treatment is taken promptly.

However, regardless of how powerful, or certain, this treatment may be, if the human mind stubbornly, faithlessly, and pessimistically works against this treatment, then there is little of avail. The mind, controlling as it does so much of human destiny, can even overbalance

the good effects of this preventive treatment. Not that the actual disease may develop, but a hysteria may develop which will completely wreck the nervous system of the particular individual and so cause him to die from nervous exhaustion. Hence, in undergoing a treatment for rabies, one must always throw the full force of the mind to the side of optimism, confidence, and the full, sincere belief of a complete success in thwarting the disease.

Thus, no victim of a rabid bite need have the least fear of contracting the disease. Let him keep a perfectly cool head, have the wound cauterized with pure, fuming nitric acid, or (though not quite so reliable) pure tincture of iodine, if nothing better is on hand, apply for treatment at the nearest health-department station, take the full treatment—and forget all else.

In case one's dog is bitten by a rabid animal, let him call in his veterinarian, place the dog under treatment, keep him in complete isolation for the necessary length of time, and he need not, under ordinary circumstances, worry about the dog contracting the disease and having to kill him. It was the regular procedure, until recently, to kill every animal which was the recipient of such a bite. But, thanks to modern science, that day is now past. A dog can be treated and saved as well as a human being.

#### ALL FITS AS RABIES—

There are many persons who do not, in any way, understand the true nature of rabies, its infallible symptoms and general characteristics. In fact, exceedingly few do understand them, even in part.

Thus it is we so frequently hear the cry of "Mad dog!"

and everybody in the vicinity is terror-stricken. Countless unfortunate dogs which are merely the subjects of fits, or convulsions, are immediately considered as rabid by a panic-gripped, ignorant public. Scores of poor animals suffering from such ailments have been killed in this belief. And, worse yet, many a misjudged dog is half-drowned, choked senseless with a snare, clubbed, stoned, and otherwise mauled into unconsciousness by stupid, fear-crazed persons more rabid themselves than the victim of their cruel torture.

Any dog, especially a young dog, is liable to throw a fit. There are several causes which will produce such a condition in a dog. The main causes are: severe fright or shock of any kind, congestion of the brain, sunstroke, teething, intestinal parasites, swallowed foreign bodies, poisoning, acute indigestion, constipation, or intense pain of any kind. Because a dog froths at the mouth in a fit is no indication that he is mad. Practically all dogs do this in cases of fits. It is merely a foam created by the rapid churning of the saliva during the convulsive movements of the throat and is perfectly harmless.

The truth of the matter is, a really rabid animal never has convulsions as a rule. Another thing to be considered is that rabies does not come on suddenly, like a fit, as so many believe. Its onset is gradual, sometimes covering a period of several days of odd, abnormal actions on the part of the animal which finally develop into either the furious or the dumb form of the disease.

Ordinary fits should never be confused with true rabies. And the bite of a dog in a fit is absolutely no more dangerous than a bite from this same animal when he is not in a fit. A dog in a fit never bites, nor tries to bite, anyone, ordinarily. That is, he does not do so intention-



ally. If he is left entirely alone he will leave others alone. He is temporarily insane, hence he does not know what he is doing at this time. He, likewise, does not recognize anybody, not even his own master, so that he is not responsible for anything which he may do while in such a condition.

The first law of nature being that of self preservation, and since this applies especially in animal life, the victim of a fit will very frequently snap at anything, no matter what it may be, that interferes with him in any way whatever. If this dog bumps into a table leg, a chair, or a hanging curtain in his insane state, he believes he senses the attack of a mortal enemy. Accordingly, he, in turn, attacks this imaginary enemy with all the ferocity of his temporary super-strength.

Thus it is that one occasionally witnesses a person very severely bitten while attempting to handle a dog suffering from a fit. A dog in such a condition should always be left entirely alone until he has come to—and come to sufficiently to recognize where he is and those about him, especially his owner. Always keep out of the way of such an animal while the fit is on. For if he accidentally bumps into you, you may be the recipient of his savage attack just as the chair or the table leg with which he comes in contact is. He knows no difference between anything and anybody. Hence, keep out of his way.

But do not run from him. This act may, perhaps, attract his attention and cause him to chase you as he would an enemy on the run. Merely side-step him, or dodge behind something, until he passes you. He will come out of the convulsion in a very few minutes and then stagger, or drag himself, about in a dazed condi-



#### SCOTTISH DEERHOUND

Likeness of Lassie of Dothayn, A. K. C., 469742, owned by Dothayn Kennels,  
New Canaan, Conn.



#### BASSET HOUND

Champion Leader, owned by Erastus T. Tefft, New York City.



**DOBERMAN PINSCHER**  
 Champion Prince Carlo van den  
 Koningstadt, owned by F. F. H.  
 Fleitmann, New York City.



**WHIPPET**  
 Happy Choice, A. K. C., 629442,  
 owned by Mr. and Mrs. Frank L.  
 Hutton, Troy, N. Y.



**DACHSHUND**  
 Champion Teckelheim Kasperl of Voewood, A. K. C., 449054, owned by  
 Mrs. C. Davies Tainter, Voewood Kennels, Gedney Farm, White Plains, N. Y.

tion until fully recovered. Or he will lapse into a state of coma and appear as if asleep. In severe cases one convulsion may follow another until death finally relieves his sufferings.

The proper thing to do in any such case is to send immediately for a veterinarian who understands the handling and treating of such cases. He knows both how to get the animal under control and how to relieve the spasm, and he will do his best to prevent a recurrence of the trouble, if possible. As to yourself, keep out of the animal's way and leave him alone—both for his and for your own good.

Such cases as these are never rabies, and never will be insofar as this condition, in itself, is concerned. Hence, do not immediately broadcast the alarm of "Mad dog" and get everyone else doing likewise. Keep cool yourself and endeavour to inspire a calmness in those others who invariably collect about the scene, especially when it occurs upon the street.

True rabies is caused by a specific germ of its own. There is no other germ like it. This germ is introduced into a victim, either human or animal, by means of a rabid animal's saliva entering the wound inflicted by this animal's tooth in the act of biting. The animal doing the biting, necessarily, has to be mad at the time he bites in order to transmit the disease. And the animal himself, necessarily, has to have been previously bitten by an animal which was rabid in order to develop the disease. So it must have been up to the present biting. Every animal, in turn, had to be the victim of a rabid bite.

Of course, it is also possible for the germ to enter the system of an animal, or a person, through any open



wound, such as a cut, a puncture of the skin, a scratch, etc. Any manner in which the saliva may enter is sufficient to cause the infection. Many a victim has become infected through the licking of a sore on the skin by a friendly and unsuspecting rabid animal, though unsuspectingly. But, ordinarily, the germ enters through the bite wound of a dog, and at this particular time.

Some people believe, and endeavour to have others believe, that meat, especially raw meat, when fed to dogs will cause them to go mad. Such nonsense is rarely believed at the present day. However, should there be anyone inclined to give credit to so absurd a whim, let him at once put this out of his mind for ever and permit some more wholesome thought to enter and occupy its place.

As stated, nothing—absolutely nothing—can cause real rabies but the specific germ of rabies (hydrophobia) itself.

#### DOG DAYS—

Another ancient myth is that of "Dog Days." And a mere myth is all it is. Because of the fact that dogs frequently suffer from heat fits during the hot summer months, and because these were considered by ignorant, or misinformed persons as rabies, it was believed that rabies was much more prevalent in warm weather than during the cooler seasons. Oddly enough, some people still retain this old idea and are really insistent upon maintaining it and preaching it to others about them.

Actual, authoritative records of the leading health departments show that, in reality, more cases of rabies have occurred during the months of January and Febru-

ary than during the hottest days of July and August. Weather conditions have nothing whatever to do with rabies. If an outbreak once gets started, no matter what the season of the year may be, it continues its ravages until checked or eradicated; or it may die out because of a lack of victims to keep it going.

#### POISONED BITES—

Among the olden-time beliefs, though held now by but very few, is the conviction that ordinary bites of certain dogs are poisonous. For instance, it is thought by some that the bite of a dog having a red-coloured nose and lips, or a red mouth as it is called, is more dangerous than the bite of a dog having a black mouth.

Colour has nothing whatever to do with the effect of a bite. In fact, no dog's bite is poisonous. The nearest approach to poisoning from any bite occurs from the dirty, decayed, or tartar-crusting tooth of an old animal or one which may happen to have diseased teeth at an earlier age, as is sometimes the case. A similar condition may also arise from the bite of an animal which is, or has been, eating a decayed bone or a piece of decayed meat. In these instances there is always the possibility of some of the infection from such a tooth being rubbed off in the wound and remaining there at the time of the bite from this animal. This is the reason why every dog bite should be flooded with some antiseptic solution, preferably iodine, as a precautionary measure against such possible infection. But, as previously said, the only and the greatest possible harm which can result from such a wound is blood poison.

To be sure, this, in itself, is a serious enough matter.

But it is by no means to be compared with rabies. And there is no need, whatever, for worry about the contraction of rabies from such a bite.

#### FREAK IDEAS—

Still another old-fashioned whim is that, in order to be a thorough-bred, a dog must have a full black roof to his mouth. Otherwise his breed and his quality are always in doubt.

It is indeed laughable! Practically every dog excepting red-pigmented animals, has a black roof to his mouth. Even though the roof is not entirely black, it is at least partially so. And, as a matter of fact, the greatest mongrel very frequently has one of the blackest roofs to be found.

One also occasionally observes some person point with real pride to a half-walnut-shaped protrusion of bone at the back of his dog's skull. As he proudly rubs his fingers over the part, he will joyfully exclaim, "See, he is a genuine, pure thoroughbred. An' look at this—here ruf to his mouth—black as coal, the hull bit of it!" Every dog has this odd bone formation. It is a normal part of the animal's skull and no dog can be found without it, unless he may happen to be a most unusual freak.

Now and then some old granny may be heard to remark with an air of much wisdom, "Oh, let him take the puppy to bed with him. You know, a dog's breath is healthy for a child."

There is absolutely no harm in letting the child and his dog sleep together. But, insofar as the puppy's breath may figure in regard to the youngster's health, the idea

is a pure antique, if not worse. Breath is breath, always—the waste products of the body being cast off by means of the lungs. Hence, how can it be healthy? A dog's breath, however, is no more harmful than a human's breath, and neither of these is very harmful when not inhaled directly.

A certain class of dog fanciers really believe that every dog has a live worm in its tail. They also believe that this "worm" is very liable to cause trouble in the animal, even to the extent of producing madness. Hence, the tail must be cut off quite close to the body and the dangerous "worm" pulled out in order to avoid this dreaded menace.

The (so considered) "worm" is merely a large nerve—a continuation of the spinal cord—which runs down the central hollow space of the row of small bones forming the animal's tail. It is there because Nature herself placed it there to supply the tail with nerve energy. And it should be left there as it was intended. Of course, when a dog's tail is amputated this nerve is amputated along with it. But, the practice of catching hold of the end of this and pulling it out is as absurd as it is cruel and crazy. A tail with its nerve removed is like any other part of the body without its nerve supply—numb, feelingless.

Still other fanciers of this cannibalistic art devoutly adhere to the doctrine that the only proper and safe method by which to dock a puppy's tail is to have some person bite it off. How would any of these same advocates enjoy having some brute chew off one of their fingers? Yet, the pain would not be as great to them as it is to an innocent, helpless puppy. And if a bacteriological analysis were to be made of the teeth and mouth



of any person who stoops to such a barbaric practice it would invariably reveal more germs than there are people in the whole United States of America.

If a puppy's tail must be severed to comply with the whims of dog styles, then let this be done with the clean, sterile knife of a qualified surgeon. Also, let it be performed under a local anæsthetic and the edges of the wound properly closed by a set of stitches so as to cover over the end of the extremely sensitive, cut-off bone, instead of leaving this exposed to further injury and intense pain every time the puppy may bump it against something.

#### DOGS AS DISEASE CARRIERS—

It is frequently rumoured about that dogs act as carriers of diseases; that they contract certain maladies themselves, such as diphtheria, scarlet fever, etc., and then transmit these to humans, especially to children with whom they play or otherwise come in contact. This opinion is as far from the truth as all of the other nonsensical whims. Dogs do not contract a single human ailment, nor do they carry such diseases in their systems to others.

The only disease common with both dogs and humans is rabies, which is primarily a dog disease, not a human one. Certain forms of skin disease, as mange, ringworm, etc., may be transferred from dogs to humans, but no general ailments. In unsanitary environments certain intestinal parasites, such as tapeworms, hookworms, and the like, may, in rare instances, be introduced into the human body through the digestive system. But there is no need, whatever, of this occurring when ordinary, civ-

ilized, sanitary measures are respected. Furthermore, every one of these troubles is of a parasitic nature, not of germ origin.

There is always danger of a dog carrying germs in his hair. Hair is one of the greatest harbours of germs known. Practically any kind of a germ will live in hair. And these germs can be transmitted to something else which happens to come in direct contact with this infected material. Thus the danger of a dog which is kept in a house where there is a case of diphtheria, scarlet fever, or any other such contagious disease can be appreciated. A dog which is permitted to roam at large from such a household is indeed a very great public menace. But this is not the fault of the dog. It is entirely the fault of the party responsible for letting him out among other people and other animals.

No dog should ever be allowed in the room with a patient suffering from any of these diseases. If such an animal has been exposed to the disease, he should be kept under as strict a quarantine as the patient. No sensible parent, or nurse, will permit an animal of any kind to go from the sick person into a place where he will have public association. And any such violation, both of law and of decency, should be punished accordingly. After the disease has disappeared in the home, the dog should be given a bath in creolin solution in order to destroy any possible germs of the ailment still lurking in his hair. Creolin, however, is poison to cats.

Mangy animals which one may happen to come in contact with should never be handled. In case these animals are running at large, neglected by their owners, and a public menace, they should be reported to the local health department. They will then be either humanely

destroyed or the owners will be compelled to place them under treatment and in isolation until their recovery.

Any such animal, however, is very easily detected because of his general appearance. Thus one need experience no difficulty in being able to avoid them on the street or elsewhere. Even though one should come into intimate contact with a dog afflicted with a skin disease, there is no need in the least for alarm. A good washing of the hands, or of whatever part, or clothing has touched the animal, in ordinary soap and water is about as good a safeguard as anything. Though, should one desire to be absolutely at peace, a good scrubbing in an antiseptic solution will secure this satisfaction.

Kennel-men and persons in the habit of handling dogs think no more of being in close contact with any of their animals which may happen to contract a skin disease than they do of their other regular duties. In fact, it is necessary that they handle them in their courses of daily treatments. But, as these ailments are not so very readily transmitted, cleanliness is the principal means of prevention. This measure observed, there is very little to worry about.

## CHAPTER VII

### CARE OF THE MOTHER DOG

Nothing concerning dogs is more important to the breeder than the general care and welfare of the mother dog. To him, everything depends entirely upon this. For everything depends upon a mother. Without her, nothing can originate, nothing can take on life. Hence, nothing can exist. Thus it is that the mother must have the first, and best, and the most serious consideration.

The mother is the vessel from which is poured the future generations—the generations which honour or disgrace her, the new lives for which she ever lays her own life upon the altar of sacrifice. Therefore, it is not only well and proper to render her every homage and respect, but it is likewise a universal duty. Nothing among earthly things is as sacred as motherhood.

No one realizes and appreciates this fact better than the seasoned breeder. And no one needs to learn it more thoroughly than the novice. It is on this that his entire lot depends—his success or his failure, either in whole or in part.

#### SELECTION OF A MATE—

As great pains are required in mating matters as in any other matter necessitating the use of especially keen judgment, careful supervision, and management.



To begin with, no dog in existence is absolutely perfect as to type. There are many specimens of dog flesh which approach this standard very closely, however. Yet, in spite of the fact that these animals are the very cream of excellence, as such excellence exists, not one of these can be declared as *the* exact type. And, leaving out of consideration the near-perfect and considering the average good dog of splendid make-up, each animal presents to the eye of the judge more or less chance of improvement.

It is this fact which the breeder must take into more careful consideration. And the more thoroughly he considers and practises it, the more successful he will be; the nearer to the standard type his product will be. It follows that the less attention he gives to this matter, the less likely is he to behold the materialization of his fond hopes.

Breeding is a science of its own. It must be studied and learned as must any other line of achievement. And the art of mating is the keystone of this science. Success depends entirely upon understanding how to mate.

For example, one may have a female dog that is about as near the ideal type as it is possible to get, except that she is a little too short or too long in head, or her ears are either too low or too high, or she may be too high or too short on legs, or her body may be a bit cloddy or her tail carried too high. In selecting a male mate for this bitch, the wise breeder will be satisfied only with such a mate as he believes is capable of overbalancing in the offspring this particular weakness on the part of the female. To breed a female of this sort to a male having a like or a similar fault would be to reproduce duplicate copies of this fault throughout the greater part of

the litter of puppies. The aim on the part of the breeder is to eliminate the fault entirely in the product. This can not always be accomplished as desired. But if even a greater part of the youngsters show a decided improvement the result is encouraging.

In reality, the shrewd breeder will endeavour to secure a mate which exaggerates the opposite tendency. In this manner, he attempts to overbalance the weakness of his female. Thus, he aims at perfection in the resulting offspring as best he can. And, the chances are, he will be more or less successful. At least his successes will be sufficient in numbers to warrant the experiment and to make it profitable.

A male dog may be a feast for the human eye; he may clean up the countryside in the prize ring; he may have strength, health, and everything desirable for a sire. But, with all these merits, he may lack the very characteristic which the breeder's bitch lacks. Hence, regardless of this male animal's splendid, even marvellous, qualities, he is not the dog for this particular female. It is far wiser to select some other animal which, though not so magnificent in general outline, is strong on the special point, or points, in which the bitch is weak.

Thus it can be readily appreciated that in the instance of a breeder possessing several brood bitches, each one will necessarily have her weak and her strong points—that is, if she is any good at all, she will. For this reason, it can likewise be understood why all of these females should not be mated with the same male.

No greater mistake can be made by the novice than to put in one stud dog with the purpose of breeding him to every one of his females. He may make this mistake at the outset, either through ignorance, or through wil-

ful big-headedness. But once he beholds his results, if he really possesses any good sense of judgment, he will never do it again. He will breed to this dog only such of his females as are suited to the male dog. For the rest, he will seek mates outside his own fold. Or he will add new stud dogs of different character, in case he prefers to keep his mating matters entirely at home.

As a general rule, it is much better and far more sensible, as well as more economical, to rely on outside stud dogs to a certain extent than to undertake to monopolize the entire field. If one has several females it is a difficult and an expensive proposition to maintain a proper mate for each of these. Having one or two good studs of one's own and either exchanging services with other breeders or selling these for cash and paying cash oneself is a good deal better business procedure. One can usually realize a sufficient income from the uses of his male dogs to other breeders to more than offset whatever expenditure he may be put to in hiring dogs for his females.

As one lives and experiences, so shall he learn. This is as true in the dog game as in any other. Thus, one will discover that in breeding one can not consider either the male or the female alone. Either animal may appear perfect in some particular point, thereby giving one the impression that he, or she, rightfully excels in this special point. But this may be a superficial characteristic. On one side or the other of his, or her, family this point may be miserably weak. It may be thus for generations back as far as the family can be traced.

For instance, this dog may have a perfect set of legs. Yet, the animal's ancestors, even his immediate ones, may have been weak-legged, or cow-hocked. Hence, it can readily be appreciated that, though this particular

animal is ideal in this respect, there is a possibility of the dog's offspring "throwing back," or inheriting such a weakness, even in its fullness. Therefore, it is always the wiser thing, in selecting a mate, either male or female, to trace back the family of an animal under consideration as far as one is able to do so.

It is far safer to breed to an animal which is, itself, actually deficient on a particular point, but has a family in which this weakness is unknown. For blood will always tell. So it is, even in the case of an animal possessing splendid general characteristics. He himself may be the marvel of perfection. But this superiority of type may be either an "accident" or the result of extra-clever mating. When it comes to mating purposes, this animal may be an absolute failure. He may not even be able to reproduce himself in a single offspring. This has occurred in many an instance.

On the other hand, an animal of really inferior quality insofar as general appearance of type is manifested may sire litter after litter of the most desirable puppies to be imagined. Thus one can readily understand that it is actually the breeding—the blood in the parents' veins for generations back—which counts.

This brings us to the subject of motherhood again.

In general, breeders are inclined to give much greater consideration to the sire than to the dam in mating. They reason that, with an extraordinarily good male dog, a female of lesser quality can be made of excellent use. They figure on selecting a sire which possesses sufficiently strong qualities to overbalance the corresponding weakness of the female and thus produce good offspring.

Hence, it is that we frequently observe so many brood matrons which, in themselves, are nothing wonderful



to gaze upon. Yet, being of the very best of breeding, they are actually capable of throwing super puppies.

The breeder who takes an active interest in the public exhibition of his stock in the prize ring will always put forth the best side that he can. He always specializes his stud dogs in this manner. But, regarding his best bitches, he endeavours to maintain these in the principal rôles of the bench classes. They are his pride, the advertising element of his kennels, and, likewise, his business asset.

Some breed their prize females as well as their less attractive ones which are always left home from the shows. But others, having in mind the prize ring only, or mainly, are reluctant to use these animals to any extent for matrons. They prefer to keep them in constant trim in order that they may keep right on winning. To breed them would necessitate an occasional retirement from the ring, the ultimate loss of "figure," and, all the while, the animal would be growing older, thus making it difficult to "come back" again after rearing litters of puppies. It is left for the Cinderellas of the kennels, which know no outside or other world, to carry on the business of breeding. In other words, they are the machines which do the work of production, while their theatrical sisters devote their entire attention to displaying themselves in public.

In reality, many of these over-specialized creatures are actually no good as mothers. Their puppies, in case they do have any, or are permitted to bear them, are either weaklings or else the mothers manifest no motherly interest in them. In fact, many such females seem to be utterly devoid of any maternal instinct and through

a lack of understanding, let their puppies perish from want of attention.

Still other females, because they are particularly delicate or specifically developed show-standard types, are actually unable to deliver live puppies. In the cases of these unfortunate creatures it is very often a matter of death to either the puppies or the mother, or both. The only manner in which many such a mother can produce living puppies is through the necessary undergoing of the serious Cæsarean operation.

Hence, one can see the usual reason why there is less attention paid to the brood bitch as a show animal or a highly typed animal. Regarding the male, of course, it makes no difference how splendid a development or specialized type he may be. There is no risk to be run on his part. The female—the doorway of posterity—must bear the burden, the responsibility, and the sacrifice.

The greatest shame of dogdom is this over-development of animals through too fine breeding in order to attain an ordinarily impossible standard. The worst of it all is that this aimed-for, cherished type is not a truly natural one. The tendency is in the direction of three serious pitfalls: the production of weaklings, stupidity, and the inability on the part of females to bear young. Until the dog breeders wake up to this fact, until they heed the fact, until they mend their ways and come back to a sensible, safe, and just plane, matters will be no better. On the contrary, they will keep on growing rapidly worse until goodness only knows what the result may be. It is too pitiful a subject to dwell upon further.

For the average beginner in raising dogs, it is advised

that he always obtain a female of the very best breeding he can reasonably afford. As previously pointed out, she need not necessarily be of super type herself. If she has the proper blood lines behind her this will be sufficient. Ordinarily, it is advised against starting out with a "high flyer." In any venture, it is ever the safer plan to proceed slowly and cautiously.

However, never fail to secure the service of the very best male dog obtainable. That is, secure the very best one suited to your female in accordance with her particular development. This can never be too good for your purpose. You will not regret it, and will soon come to appreciate its great value. If your female is not up to the standard in type, the proper male will offset this lack to a very great extent. But, of course, if one's means permit, the best female to be had is always the better and never too good. Yet, if one must economize, let this be on the side of the male. You can, if need be, do without a stud dog, but you must have a female.

It is absolute folly, unless one is financially well situated, to purchase and maintain an expensive stud animal merely for one, or two, or even three females. Likewise, it is even worse folly to buy and use a poor quality of male dog. One can secure the services of a very good stud at a reasonable price, and this is always the cheaper plan in the end.

In case one may have the opportunity to hire out a stud dog of his own possessing and is assured of this possibility, then, by all means, he should add one to his kennel, and the best one he can get. It will be a good paying investment. And, really, when one can afford it, there is nothing like having your own. But for the average breeder, as previously advised, let him concern

himself mainly with his females. Males are nearly always within reach.

#### MATING—

The female dog comes in season—or heat, as it is often called—twice a year. Usually these periods occur regularly every six months. The first symptom to be noticed is a few drops of blood sprinkled upon the ground or on the floor. An examination of the animal will reveal the hair between the hind legs to be soiled with blood and the private, or vulva, much swollen, or inflamed. Blood is constantly oozing from this passage, much to the annoyance of the dog, as a rule. She may also appear somewhat nervous, or restless, at this time and may even act ill, perhaps to the extent of refusing her food. Or one may notice no difference at all in her customary actions.

The bloody discharge continues for from eight to ten or twelve days in most cases. While the flow is in progress the female will not let any male dog near her on intimate relations. If anything, she will be in an exceptionally repulsive, or offensive, mood. The approach of a male animal will usually cause her to fly at him angrily and drive him away. She is not yet ready to be mated.

Hence, leave her entirely alone in this respect. Do not allow her to be annoyed at this time.

However, especially when you have a certain dog selected to which you intend breeding her, always keep her shut in securely under heavy lock and key from the very first moment you discover her condition. If possible, keep her in an upstairs room at this period. In this manner, much trouble, aggravation, and danger of misbreeding can be avoided.



When any female comes in season every male dog in the neighbourhood and many others, even from miles distant, are aware of the fact and lose no time in paying their respects. A female dog in season seems to attract the opposite sex much more readily when kept on the ground or the first floor than when quartered higher up. The scent of the female apparently drifts upward and is lost in the air. Also, one has a much better chance of safety from actual invasion on the part of the males while providing a handicap for the female's elopement.

Too great precaution cannot be observed in this matter at such a time. For a dog, male or female, knows nor recognizes no obstacle, whatever, at this period. No door is safe from being chewed through, or dragged from its attachments. No ordinary fence is too high to be scaled or dug under, and a glass window is no more protection than one of cheesecloth.

It has been said that "a dog will go through hell-fire" at such a time. And the statement may be verified by those who really know this fact from their own personal experience with female dogs. Regardless of how well behaved, how well trained never to stray from the premises, and how obedient otherwise the dog may be, all loyalty, fidelity, and obedience is laid coldly aside at this time.

Nature has called and she commands obedience. Man, be he owner, master, or god, must be entirely ignored in this matter. Nature has called—Nature must be answered.

Therefore, do not resort to acts of brutality in order to restrain a female on such an occasion. She cannot help it. She has no say, whatever, in the matter. She is perfectly irresponsible—the call is irresistible. She *must*

go—and she *will* go if she possibly can. She deserves untold sympathy instead of abuse or punishment. Be reasonable, just, sensible.

Hence, confinement in a second or third story compartment is the better means, not only of thwarting other animals as to scent, but in preventing access to her place of seclusion. In addition to keeping her in a secure location, one must ever be on guard that some other unrealizing or careless person may not enter her quarters and leave the door ajar. For safety, lock the door and keep the only key in your own pocket at all times. Or else let someone whom you can positively trust have charge of it.

One must expect a certain amount of inconvenience from other dogs in the meantime. This is usually unavoidable and has to be reckoned with, tormenting as it is on certain occasions. However, we must use judgment here, also. Remember that your neighbour loves and values his dog as you love and value yours; that his dog, like your own dog, is irresponsible in this particular respect.

It is well enough to request your neighbour kindly to keep his dog at home, if possible, during the female's period. And if the neighbour is indifferent or wilfully neglectful you are legally entitled to chase the animal away, or to notify the authorities to assist you in the matter. But you have no right to kill, or to severely injure, his dog, even though you are most sorely tempted to do so. It is not the dog himself that you must deal directly with—it is the dog's owner.

As soon as the issue of blood ceases, then the bitch is ready for service. This is the time, above all other times, when close guard must be maintained. For, now,

she will usually take any dog, and as many dogs as can get in relationship with her. This stage of the "heat" usually lasts on an average of six or seven days. At any day during this time it will be well to breed her.

There is an old-time belief that the very last days of this period are productive of more male pups than the earlier days. However, this is purely supposition.

Many prefer the bitch to receive two services instead of merely one. This, too, is largely a matter of personal preference. In the event of the one service not appearing to be satisfactory, it is always, of course, well to give another in order to be certain of conception. As a rule, though, one good service is fully sufficient and all that should be given. In fact, many stud owners will not permit their dogs to serve a bitch more than once because of the strain on the male animal, especially if he is one in popular demand.

The male and the female lock together with the genital organs at the time of intercourse. The duration of this locking process lasts anywhere from twenty to forty minutes in ordinary cases, though many a large litter results from scarcely any locking at all.

Many bitches are shy at breeding, especially the first time, and require to be held for the male dog. Likewise, many a male, in his early days or if he is a lazy animal, is slow in mounting, awkward, or timid and needs to be assisted.

In case the copulation does not seem to be satisfactory, or it is impossible to get the pair to lock, they should be held snugly together for at least ten or fifteen minutes.

In case the locking is complete, the male will then swing over the female's back and, with all four feet

resting on the floor, the two will remain hitched rear to rear until the service is finished.

Do not disturb them in any manner at this time—let them entirely alone. However, if the female is fidgety and attempts to pull away or to drag the male around, hold her in the one position and keep patting her and talking to her until the genital organ of the male releases her.

In the instance of the service being an exceptionally brief one, or in lieu of a locking, it is always a good plan to gently hold the female's hind parts upright above her head and juggle her easily while stroking the abdomen downward toward the chest as a possible means of helping matters along.

In any instance, do not permit the female to urinate within at least twenty to thirty minutes afterward.

One other most important matter to be considered is that of the size of the male dog in comparison with that of the female. Never breed an extra large dog to an ordinary-sized female. Nor should one breed a very small female to even an ordinary-sized male. There is, of course, the possibility of everything turning out all right. But, there is always the greater, and far more likely, chance of things going wrong. If the puppies are too large for the mother to pass, the matter is ever an extremely serious one. However, if they are exceptionally small, the delivery is greatly simplified.

Not only the dogs themselves need to be reckoned with in this case. One should also, if possible, investigate the sizes of the parents and grandparents of each animal. A moderately small animal of large ancestry may produce bouncing offspring. Likewise, a small fe-



male of the same family relationship in this respect may produce puppies that are exceedingly difficult, or impossible, of delivery. Or a fairly large dog of a small built family may throw or sire exceptionally small puppies.

Just as soon as the service is finished, remove the bitch to her own quarters and let her rest. Feed her as usual—if anything, more lightly this day. Keep her thus confined until the swelling of the vulva recedes and the organ is its normal size again. This is generally about the sixth or the seventh day after the flow ceases. However, it may last longer; or, in case she has “caught,” it may reduce sooner. But, in any instance, it is always best to keep her under lock and key for at least eight days in order to be certain. For to permit another dog to get to her and have an intercourse would mean the ruination of the whole litter in most cases. Do not take any chances of this—always play safe, and rest assured.

All time told, one can usually figure that the entire period will occupy about three good weeks from beginning to end.

#### GESTATION PERIOD—

The female generally carries her young for nine weeks, or sixty-three days. As a rule this length of time is quite true to schedule. Confusion occasionally results from improper computing of the days. Also, one may be thrown off as to the exact date due to conception from a second service instead of from a first one. And now and then we find a female which gives birth a very few days ahead of the expected date. Likewise, some bitches are inclined not to whelp until two or three days after they are actually due. A young female frequently delivers her first litter

a day or two ahead of the scheduled time. An older one may be inclined to carry beyond the regular period in certain instances. There need be ordinarily no cause for worry in any case.

However, too early a whelping is to be considered as next to a premature birth—or a miscarriage. This, of course, is never desirable. As may be expected, most, or a great part, of such puppies perish from general weakness or lack of physical development.

Also, when a bitch runs over her time to the extent of several days matters are not usually so well. If the puppies are dead—still-born—it does the mother no good to have them remaining within her. And if the puppies are alive it is apt to mean difficulty in delivering them due to their constantly increasing size. For every day over the natural time of birth finds the youngsters still growing, even though as yet unborn.

During the period of gestation the mother dog should have the very best of care and attention in every way. This does not mean that she should be coddled, babied, prevented from going about in her normal, regular way. She should be kept in her usual environment in every respect. But, one must guard her from over-exertion, possible fights with other dogs, jumping, or any other thing which might prove harmful to the developing young lives.

Ordinary exercise, and plenty of it, is a necessity, however. Nothing will keep the bitch in better trim, give more strength to the puppies, nor tend toward a much easier delivery at the time of birth. One must, of course, be judicial in this matter and not require the female to exercise to the point of exhaustion. Especially is this so during the latter days of carrying.

A most important factor in considering the pregnant female is that of feeding. Many are of the opinion that, while the dog is in this condition, the more food and bone-building material they can stuff her the better. Such is the very worst treatment possible to any dog in whelp. It is far better and much safer even to under-feed than to over-feed during this period. Certain persons, desirous of bouncing puppies with lots of rugged bone development, are in the habit of crowding the female with meat and bone food. But many a person has for this reason suffered the loss of his so highly prized litter, the bitch herself—or both.

There is always far more room for the puppies to grow and develop outside the mother than inside her. After delivery, then, is the proper time to push the food on the mother—not before delivery.

Over-feeding is almost certain to result in a difficult birth. Often, an impossible birth is the result. Hence, unless Cæsarean section is resorted to, the puppies' lives, if not the mother's life as well, are usually doomed. And even when the operation is performed, there is always the operating risk. This is especially serious in cases where the operation has been delayed too long.

Experiments on pregnant females satisfactorily proved that even quite scanty feeding resulted in no material harm to the mother dog or to the puppies. When the time of delivery arrived, the puppies were born without the least difficulty. These puppies were perfectly developed and healthy in every way and thrived exceedingly well. An increased diet for the mother then sent both her and the youngsters on the way to rapid increases in weight and marvellous conditions.

It is not to be understood that the expectant mother should be starved, nor that she should even be held down to her ordinary preconception bill-of-fare. This is not only cruel, but most unreasonable. And it stands to reason that any animal required to support a gradually increasing demand on her body necessarily will need more nourishment in the form of food.

The point to be made is that this gradual increase in demand be met by a sufficient but not an excessive amount of food. And the increase of food must be gradual. Meet the need as it arises and use judgment adequate to the case.

#### FOOD IN PREGNANCY—

As to the proper food for the carrying female, this need not vary from the regular diet to which she is accustomed. It must be wholesome and nourishing, and with a liberal meat supply. For, as has already been explained, meat is the chief food of any dog.

As the time for delivery nears plenty of bread—bread crusts are excellent—soaked in rich broth, or in milk, is desirable. This should not be made sloppy. The average dog abhors mushy, or washy, food and will usually refuse to eat it unless very hungry. A goodly amount of spinach tends to manufacture new blood as well as bone and muscle. Boiled rice, wheat products, etc., are of benefit to mix with the meat allowance. Raw eggs are excellent for her, as is also a good daily allowance of fresh, rich milk. Always give the dog plenty of water, as she requires much more of this at such a time than ordinarily.



## CARE NEAR WHELPING—

During the last few days of pregnancy she should not be required to take much active exercise. Leave this matter largely to her own discretion. If she prefers to exercise, let her do so, and as much as she desires. She will no doubt be rather lazily inclined, which is a perfectly natural attitude in this condition and no cause for the least uneasiness on the part of her owner. Care must be observed that the bitch, even though she may be so inclined, does not jump, climb high, steep stairs, or get chilled through from a wetting of any kind.

Hence, bathing during the last few days should be avoided absolutely, no matter how soiled her coat may happen to be. Bathing by observing reasonable precautions during pregnancy, if actually needed, will do no harm. But during the approaching days keep the body dry and warm.

Avoid all sudden shocks, such as possible scares, anger at other dogs, fighting, scolding, etc. Never, under any consideration, should a dog in this condition be whipped, regardless of how justified such treatment might be under ordinary circumstances. Only a human brute could stoop to such lowness.

## SIGNS OF APPROACHING BIRTH—

The maternal instinct usually begins to express itself very plainly a day or two prior to the actual arrival of the youngsters. The mother, fully realizing her condition, now seeks a fitting place for the occasion. Dogs will go about this preparation in accordance with their various modes of living.

The most natural manner is observed in the dog which lives in the open. This creature will almost invariably hunt out some secluded location, preferably beneath a building, in a haymow or a straw-stack. Here she will dig out a hole somewhat in the form of a basin, or nest, and then fashion a border around the entire edge of this to serve as a barrier should the youngsters attempt to crawl off in their blind gropings of the first few days. She will use one side of this to rest her back as she nurses her puppies, the remainder of the wall acting as a protective fence for the litter.

As the expectant mother instinctively senses the close approach of the event she will retire to this already prepared nest, there to remain in absolute seclusion. Under no consideration whatever, be it hunger, thirst, or otherwise, will she leave the spot until all is over with. Nor even then will she forsake her new-born litter for a single moment until several hours have elapsed. It is only after this that she will stealthily creep from her isolated haven in quest of food or drink. And when she returns again it will be in the same evasive manner, in order that no one, and no other creature, may be able to detect the presence of herself and her little family.

#### COUNTRY MOTHERS—

Country breeders, in the habit of allowing their dogs to run at large, are well aware of the above tendency on the part of any of their females and usually endeavour to discourage it each time a new litter is due. Because of fear that something may go wrong with the mother or the youngsters and anxiety to see and inspect the new arrivals, the country breeder plans on beating the dog to it in selecting a brood-nest.

He selects a comfortable shed, corner of a hayloft, or some other protected place and provides a good supply of soft straw for the mother to make her bed. The female is fastened in this enclosure a day or two in advance of the whelping date and carefully guarded against escape. She is fed and watered as usual and frequently looked at to observe if all is well with her. Here she fashions her nest and, in due time, gives birth to her young.

#### KENNEL MOTHERS—

The kennel-man usually separates the pregnant female from all other dogs very soon after she begins to show signs of conception. The wise breeder usually provides a private kennel and run for such an animal during her entire carrying period. She is given a roomy, low-sided box containing a supply of straw or excelsior with which to arrange her bed.

It is best not to put in too much of this bedding material as it often becomes a serious handicap to the frail youngsters. They are very liable to get tangled up in it, or to crawl underneath it and become smothered. Just enough to line the sharp corners of the box and to serve as a thin layer upon the floor is fully sufficient and far better in every way.

#### THE HOUSE MOTHER—

A house dog which is usually under the supervision of one or more members of the family at all times is very easy to keep track of at whelping time. And it is ordi-

narily best that she be kept *close* track of. Otherwise, there are quite likely to be regrets and protestations on the part of the good housewife. For, a day or two prior to whelping the dog will almost invariably begin the selection of her bed.

In case she is a much petted animal, or one that is permitted unrestricted privileges about the place, she is frequently disposed to pick out the location which best suits her individual fancy, irrespective of the opinions of other members of the household. This may happen to be the guest-bed, the expensively upholstered parlour sofa, the new Oriental rug, or even the week's laundry pile. For this particular occasion no spot or article is too good for the expectant mother and she wastes no time in laying claim to it.

But this, in itself, though serious enough, is not the worst of the matter. The female has her own idea of how such a bed ought to be prepared, and she directly begins to prepare it in this manner. Her first act is to tear whatever she has requisitioned to shreds and then forms these into a snug, basin-like nest.

Hence, it is ever well, wise, and economical to assume a little responsibility on one's own part in such a case, and not expect the neglected animal to figure things out for herself. She will be only too delighted, in most instances, for any such assistance you may render her. She will realize that you, too, understand her condition and that which is soon to take place. She will appreciate this great favour and respect you for it by making use of whatever provision you have supplied her with. And you will then be relieved of the possibility of any household destruction.



## THE WHELPING BOX—

The only proper, reliable, and safe provision for a house dog at this time is a whelping box. This is very simple and easy to make and will prove its true worth, once used. And once used, it will never be discarded for such occasions.

Any kind of a wooden box with an even, smooth, tight-fitting floor and smooth, even sides will do. One of these can be procured at almost any store which deals in goods shipped in wooden cases. Or one can be easily and quickly constructed from plain, smooth boards.

First, the size of the dog must be considered. Then, the size of the box is gauged; it should be about three times the width of the body of the dog as she lies flat on her side. The length should be a little more than the full stretched length of her body. In height, the sides should be from eight to ten inches, according to the size of the dog. Along the inner of each of the four sides a slim piece of wood, about an inch or two in thickness—broom handles serve very well—should be run in such a manner as to rest about three inches from the floor, and two inches from the side along which each runs. Either nail these in place securely, or else fit the ends of the sticks through holes bored at the corners of the box.

This last arrangement serves as a protection against any of the puppies becoming smothered or crushed to death by the mother in case they may happen to crawl between her and the side of the box during the first few hours.

A piece of heavy carpet, or rug, fastened evenly upon the floor of the box with round, flat-headed tacks serves best as a bed for the youngsters. Lacking this, use any

sort of soft, flattened-out material. Newspapers are excellent for this purpose and have the great advantage that they can be readily and frequently changed. In fact, these come in very handy in any case, and especially as a protective covering for the carpeting, and may be discarded after the whelping, when all bedding receives an unavoidable wetting. Bulky, waddy bedding is never desirable and there is always the danger of its smothering the youngsters or of forming into a pile upon which they may climb and fall overboard.

Lightweight dogs, such a Pekingese, Poms, and poodles will not ordinarily require the inside fencing. For rarely do these handy little animals lie upon their puppies and smother or crush them. But such accidents are very common with the larger, more clumsy animals, especially heavy bulldogs with sluggish natures. Hence, with the latter, it is always best to take every possible precaution.

In any case, as the puppies gain strength and become active there is very slight danger of a mother killing her young by lying on them. For, by now, they will be able to look out for themselves to a great extent, and, even in case they do become caught underneath, their vigorous protests will cause the mother to release them promptly by shifting her position.

#### MOTHERHOOD—

Under normal conditions the average female dog gives birth to her puppies entirely unaided by human hands. This, of course, is the natural manner and, likewise, the very best manner. Ordinarily, the mother dog prefers to be left absolutely alone at this most trying period. She considers, and rightly so, that it is her own affair

in every way, and that all other creatures of the earth should render her respect at this special time.

But with the advance of civilization, the maintaining of dogs under abnormal conditions, the development of artificial breed types, the development of special man-desired show types and other unnatural circumstances, the dog, like members of the human family, has had a tendency to depend upon skilled assistance. Thus it is, as we depart from the old, original, natural breeds we invite untold trouble in maternal matters. And so we experience great difficulties with certain of our modern, present-day breeds, especially the bulldog families. Some of the other highly developed varieties also have their handicaps in this line as well. But in most of these instances the cause is a radical departure from natural developments. However, Nature is not to be outdone on any point, and thus she takes her toll.

Though we occasionally experience difficulty in the whelpings of collies, shepherds, wolfhounds, hunting dogs, fox terriers, poodles, and the like, such is comparatively rare. And, even in these instances, the fault can generally be traced to over-civilizing, termed high development, misbreeding, and other unnatural circumstances over which the dog itself has no control. Hence it is that one usually looks for more or less whelping troubles among certain types of dogs. The average high-bred dog of any present-day type also requires very close supervision at this time because it is frequently in need of assistance.

However, be the chances of human aid ever so probable, it is always the wiser plan in every instance to give Nature the first chance in this matter. If she gives evidence of failing because she is being grossly imposed



### BOXER

Dina von Thuringen, A. K. C.,  
399135, owned by Ralph L. Raynor,  
West Hampton, L. I



### SCHIPPERKE

Max de Veeweyde (Imported), A.  
K. C., 489528, owned by Kelso Ken-  
nels, Bernardsville, N. J.



### GERMAN SHEPHERD

Champion Giralda's Cito von der Marktfeste, owned by Giralda Farms,  
Madison, N. J.





**OLD ENGLISH SHEEP DOG**  
 Day Break, owned by Mrs. Roland  
 M. Baker, Woodland Farm Kennels,  
 North Hampton, N. H.



**BELGIAN SHEEP DOG**  
 Loki, owned by W. J. Hickmott, Jr.,  
 Maplerock Kennels, Maplerock  
 Farm, West Avon, Conn.



**IRISH SETTER**  
 Champion Higgins' Red Pat, A. K. C., 511275, owned by William W. Higgins  
 Caldwell, N. J.

upon by human interference, then man must endeavour to help himself out of the difficulties into which he got himself. The shameful part is that it is the animal which has the actual suffering to bear. Man's loss is financial, but the dog loses life itself in so many cases.

If it is seen that the mother dog is getting on well and able to care for each puppy as it comes along, and for the brood as it is gathered together against her breasts, so much for the good. Leave her entirely alone. Do not interfere in the slightest manner. Nature has had matters her way and no man can do things better than she can do them. No litter of puppies and no mother get on better than the ones which are so blessed. No puppies are healthier, or grow up into finer dogs, than those born under such natural conditions.

But when it is plainly evident that the mother is in actual need of help one must not hesitate to render it to her. Serious cases of this kind should, in every instance, be taken charge of by a reliable veterinarian. Not an old-time "hoss doctor," who understands so very little about dogs in many cases, but a doctor who devotes his entire time to small animal practice; one who specializes in dogs and their ailments; one who really knows what he is about when he is called to attend a whelping animal.

The wise breeder, like the wise human father, always makes preparation ahead in these matters. Even though the breeder may not really need the doctor when the time arrives, yet he has already made arrangements for the doctor to be called if it is found that his services are needed. Then, if the physician is required, he can be readily had. If not, so much the better. It will not be necessary to call him, other than to inform him, out of

courtesy, that everything has progressed satisfactorily.

The greatest fault of all is to take it for granted that matters will be all right, or else be indifferent. Many, many bitches and countless puppies are lost which might well have been saved were proper measures adopted. In the great majority of such cases the loss is quite unnecessary. For, if the precautions were taken in time the animals might have been brought through safely. Even though a natural birth could not have been effected, the surgeon might at least have spared the mother's life if he could not rescue the puppies. Or a Cæsarean operation might have saved both.

Nothing is more fatal than delayed birth. For, once the puppies die in the mother's womb because of inability to be born, hasty decomposition sets in. This directly affects the lining of the womb itself, producing blood poison of the most serious form, which is speedily spread throughout the mother's entire system. Gangrene of the womb also develops. And once this occurs there is one inevitable result—complete collapse of the animal, coma, and death.

Very few mothers recover when thus far neglected. The poison has gone too far. She has become too weak. There is nothing within her strong enough to overcome the toxic effects, and she must succumb in spite of all a doctor or anyone else can now do for her.

There are those who deem it an important duty to assist the mother dog in every case of whelping, and even with the birth of every puppy. And it may be safely stated that these very individuals are generally the ones who lose far more puppies at such times than the ones who do not interfere in the mother's affairs.

The normal mother does not want interference in any way, whatsoever. She prefers to be left absolutely alone. She would rather attend to matters entirely by herself. And the (so considered) help from another is viewed as next to an unpardonable annoyance by her. She feels herself capable of coping with the situation and can see no reason why her maternal rights should not be respected. She does not want an audience watching her in her trial. Absolute privacy is her sole desire.

It is because of this that the female usually endeavours to hide herself at such times. The more seclusion she can have the better it pleases her in every way. Hence, in ordinary cases it is much the wiser plan to give her first a chance by herself instead of perhaps complicating conditions by human interference.

This does not imply that a coming mother should be placed in her whelping quarters and then entirely ignored until it is believed all is over. Many bitches, however, will get on splendidly in this manner, and much better than in any other way. These are the ones which habitually have easy births and so little trouble as to permit entire absence of worry on the parts of their owners. But it is usually a much safer plan to maintain a reasonable supervision over any animal during this period. An occasional look at her now and then will do no harm and is a means of observing if there is apparently any trouble being encountered. If everything seems to be progressing well, continue to leave her entirely alone. If not, then it is time to offer assistance—and only then.

Before the young are born, each puppy is encased in two separate sacs of water, one inside and completely enveloped by the outer one. This is nature's method of



protecting the young from possible injury from contact of the mother with the outside world during the carrying period while they await their delivery.

The womb of the mother is shaped like a much elongated letter Y, the base of this being the external opening through which the puppies must pass at birth. The puppies are arranged in rows, as are beans in the pod, in each of the two parts, or horns, as they are called, of the womb.

As birth approaches, the puppies begin to work back toward this opening; they work alternately from one tube and then from the other, or else one tube is entirely emptied and then the other one begins to issue forth its contents.

Preceding this action—and the actual cause of it—the walls of the womb begin a series of wave-like contractions. These are called labour pains. At first, these are slow, light, and far apart. But gradually they increase in frequency and in strength until they begin to force the puppies from their original positions back toward the base of the womb, thence one by one into and through the external opening and, in turn, on into the outside world.

A puppy may arrive in either of two ways: The outer sac usually ruptures from the strong pressure brought to bear upon it in the backward movement, causing its watery contents to be discharged through the mother's external passageway, or vagina. Then, the puppy may be forced out with the inner sac still intact. Or this sac, also, may be ruptured in the backward movement and the puppy arrive without any covering.

In the former instance the veil-like covering of the sac must immediately be ruptured and removed from over

the puppy's face. Otherwise the tiny creature will quickly suffocate because of inability to breathe. The mother always attends to this matter under normal conditions. In the latter case, very little need be done for the puppy at once gasps, cries, and, after taking in a deep first breath, continues to breathe in a natural manner.

Attached to every puppy is what is called an after-birth. This is a flat, tongue-like growth of soft, spongy tissue which, before birth, entirely encircles the outer sac of the puppy and is intimately attached to the inside of the mother's womb. All nourishment is furnished the developing puppy through this growth. Without it the youngster could not develop, nor even live. By a system of very fine blood vessels the maternal blood passes from the wall of the womb into this growth. A system of four tubes bound together in one cable-like string, called the navel cord, extends from this afterbirth (known as the placenta) to the central part of the puppy's abdomen—the navel. Through this cord the blood from the placenta is carried to the unborn animal from the time of its early body development until it is delivered into the outside world. The waste products of the puppy are also returned through this same cord and into the veins of the mother to be purified again in the same way that the rest of her blood is purified.

The puppy does not take a single breath of air while within the mother's womb. This is not necessary because his blood is being constantly purified through the mother's system. But at birth this system of maternal nourishment and purification is completely severed by the pulling away from the womb wall of the placenta, which follows the puppy into the world at this time. Now, for the very first time the puppy is compelled to rely entirely upon

his own resources, both for purification of his blood and for his body nourishment. Hence, he must breathe, and he must take food by himself. With a form of spasm, the little mouth opens and air is sucked into the, until now, empty lungs. Breathing, thus begun, continues.

While the severing of the navel cord is a necessity, it is not so important that it must be done at once. This matter will permit of much delay, if need be. But the clearing away of the membrane encasing the puppy's nose and mouth must be done immediately or the puppy will perish because of the inability to get air into his lungs.

The mother ordinarily attends to the cord, also, by chewing it off near to the body of the puppy.

After thoroughly and vigorously licking the youngster all over to help "put new life into him," as well as to dry him, the mother eats the afterbirth to get rid of it. There are two reasons for her so doing: It serves as a laxative for her bowels, which, because of her lack of recent exercise, may be somewhat constipated; it also destroys the scent of the newborn from being carried on the air to other hostile animals—even the males of her own species—which might seek to destroy her young.

There are very few females but which will skilfully attend to these matters through natural instinct. And the less these animals are disturbed in any way the better they will attend to these duties. Hence, it is always the wiser plan to leave them as much to themselves as possible at such times.

However, now and then we find a female in which the maternal instinct seems to be wanting and the new mother is discovered neglecting her puppies. This condition may, and frequently does, arise from confusion of the mother, from fright or other forms of nervousness due to the

interference of humans or other animals about her. In certain instances the mother may be an exceptionally unself-reliant creature, too self-concerned, or too babified.

In these instances human assistance, necessarily, has to be rendered if the puppies are to be saved. Someone must break the enclosing sac and remove it from the puppy's face, cut the navel cord and rub the youngster dry with a coarse towel. It may also be necessary in some instances to seize the protruding part of the puppy gently as he meets with difficulty in the narrow passageway and carefully withdraw it.

Always use a rough towel in these cases—never the bare fingers. The towel holds one's grip better and thus saves much time and difficult labour. It also furnishes much more assurance in hanging on to the slippery little legs, head, or hips until the body can be drawn out sufficiently to get a better hold.

One must be especially gentle in this process, else the puppy may be fatally injured by stretching or squeezing. Or a leg may be either dislocated, broken, or actually pulled off. Stubborn cases must be handled with the utmost patience and perseverance.

In the instance of a slow delivery, and when the fore part of the puppy's body is protruding, it is always best to rupture the sac if this has not already ruptured. Thus the risk of the little creature from suffocation or drowning through inhaling the fluid about his head is done away with. For just as soon as the afterbirth tears away from the womb wall the puppy must be able to breathe or he will perish, as so many unfortunately do in these prolonged births.

Normally, the afterbirth follows each puppy, being attached to him, as previously stated. However, in quite



a few instances this does not happen. The cord either breaks on the way out, leaving the placenta still inside the womb, or the placenta, for some reason, refuses to separate from the womb wall and thus remains in position. This is not a matter for immediate worry, for the puppy himself is none the worse off because of this occurrence and such retained afterbirths are usually passed out soon afterward.

It is most important, though, that every afterbirth be passed. For even one of these, if retained in the womb, may result in general blood poisoning and death to the mother. Frequently the end of the ruptured cord may be located in the vagina by means of the thumb and fingertips, and, by using these as pinchers, it may be seized and carefully withdrawn.

If unable to get it in this manner, gentle massaging of the abdominal walls in a backward movement while the body of the dog is held in an upright position may tend to dislodge the afterbirth and assist its downward passage. Or, if there are still more puppies to be born, the chances are that the afterbirth of a preceding puppy yet remaining in the womb, or passageway, will be dislodged and forced on out ahead of the next youngster to be delivered.

But in any case, when one is uncertain as to whether all afterbirths are passed, a veterinarian should examine the mother in order to be on the safe side. In case the female fails to cut the navel cord herself, this, also, must be done for her. It is not in the least a fussy matter. The only precaution to be observed particularly is that the cord is not pulled off, or cut, too close to the puppy's body, thus endangering the little life from bleeding to death, or the loss of its intestines.

The best distance from the body at which the cord should be clipped is about one inch for small breeds, and proportionately longer for larger breeds. However, it is far better that the cord be clipped too long than too short in any case. This stump readily shrivels up, dries, and drops off within a very few days.

Some persons clip the cord with scissors after first tying a thin cord, or a coarse thread, about it. In employing such a method, always clip on the side of the string toward the afterbirth—not on the side toward the body, remember.

But this process is entirely unnecessary as a rule. The mere tearing through of the cord tissues with the thumb and finger, using the thumbnail as a blunt cutting edge, is a very satisfactory and safe method of severing. In case there is any bleeding after this, the end of the cut cord may be twisted, pinched or crushed together with the fingernail. Yet, in stubborn cases, it may be best to tie the cord as a safety measure and thus take no chances of a serious hemorrhage.

In the present-day environment of the dog it is not necessary that the mother eat her afterbirths as a measure of precaution against enemies, or for laxative purposes. It does her no harm to do this, however, but for the house dog the practice is rather a repulsive one to the other members of the family. It is customary in such cases to remove these and either burn or otherwise dispose of them.

If it is found that the mother needs a laxative this can be readily administered. And this is a much more agreeable method for the indoor animal, as the usual unpleasant odour caused by the self administered remedy is thereby avoided. But under ordinary good supervi-

sion, the bowels will require very little or no attention.

Puppies are frequently born hind parts first, as well as head first, as they are ordinarily expected to arrive. In certain cases this may cause a more or less difficulty in delivery. But in the majority of cases, it makes no especial difference. Large-headed varieties of dogs seem to experience considerable trouble in this condition, however, and breeders of such animals usually dread a rear presentation for this reason. Yet, with careful assistance, a puppy may be delivered as well in this manner as in any other.

An entire litter of puppies may be born within an hour or two from the beginning of labour. Or this period of whelping may extend over twenty-four hours in rare cases. The usual average is from three to six or seven hours. The first puppy usually comes along within an hour from the appearance of the first pain. It may require two or three hours with no cause for worry. The time between puppies may range from but a very few minutes to an hour or more.

Any case which goes more than five hours from the onset of labour pains without a single puppy being born should receive immediate attention by a doctor. And, much safer, a case which does not show results within a couple of hours will be none the worse for a careful examination to determine if all is well.

As previously stated, unduly delayed cases are invariably fatal. Hence, never neglect a whelping mother. She is throwing everything she has—her very life—into the balance for you. The least *you* can do is to help *her* in her hour of need.

## CHAPTER VIII

### NEW-BORN PUPPIES

The normal puppy immediately begins to squirm, kick, and wriggle about as he utters faint, sharp little cries while exercising his limbs and body and filling his lungs to capacity with air for the very first time. The mother dog tends to increase these actions by rolling the youngster over and over and pushing him about with her nose as she licks him constantly until he is thoroughly dry and warm. Then she gently tucks him up close to her soft, warm breasts, there to remain until the rest of the litter arrive when, the others having been similarly treated, he may have her more undivided attention.

The average youngster, guided by the strong instinct within him, even at so early an age, will generally begin to hunt around for something to drink just as soon as he is dried—perhaps before he is dried. And, the chances are, he will succeed in locating a nipple and be well filled up by the time his brothers and sisters come along to join him.

However, all new-born puppies are not so active. Some are actually exhausted from the ordeal of a difficult birth. Some are quite severely injured in the delivery and must either recover or succumb. Some are partially, or almost completely, strangled and are able to breathe only with the greatest difficulty, or not at all.



## ARTIFICIAL RESPIRATION—

The plight of the latter is by far the most serious of any. The former merely require rest, after which they will ordinarily respond in good shape. But with the latter, not so. He must either get his breath very quickly, or else all is over with him for ever.

Unless too busily engaged, too ill, too ignorant, or just plain lazy, the mother dog fully understands the dangerous plight of this wee being and strenuously endeavours to stimulate his breathing by vigorously licking him with her tongue and rolling him about, causing him to spread his fore legs and thus draw open his lungs to permit the entrance of air into them. An intelligent mother will work unrelentingly over a weakling of this kind.

But, it may be that the mother is unable to care for this puppy as he needs to be cared for. It is then necessary for one to do her work for her if the puppy is to be saved.

This consists of gently, but sufficiently vigorously, rubbing the sides of the puppy with a coarse, dry towel and the administration of artificial respiration. The rubbing in itself will tend greatly to stimulate the action of the dormant lungs, but it is not usually capable of restoring the breathing in a puppy which has ceased to breathe entirely, or one which has not as yet breathed at all.

Lay the puppy upon his back, open his mouth, and gently pull the tongue forward, so as to allow of free passage of air to and from the lungs. Then slowly and gently press the chest walls together with the thumb and finger, after which immediately release the pressure to let the chest expand again.

Or take the front legs each in the thumb and finger

of each hand and gently and slowly pump the chest by first spreading the legs far apart, then slowly bringing them close together again. This should be done at the rate of about twenty to thirty times a minute.

Whichever method one employs, repeat these actions over and over again until the puppy either can breathe of his own accord or is considered beyond saving.

Gentle blowing of the operator's own breath into the mouth of the puppy may, in some cases, be of avail. But it is the pumping action which usually counts if anything does.

While the great majority of these cases are hopeless, yet many of them can be saved by persistent effort. As much as a half hour of constant labour has spared the life of more than one puppy considered as dead. However, in case there is no encouragement manifested within ten or fifteen minutes, the chances are very slight and further effort is merely a gamble.

In favourable cases, as soon as breathing once does start, the sides should be continually rubbed until one is well satisfied that the action of the lungs will not suffer a relapse. Then the puppy may be returned to his mother. If he has strength enough to survive he will do so. If not, he will die. Such cases are all in the dog game and every breeder is well used to them.

#### SLOW-NURSING PUPPIES—

As to the youngster which will not nurse readily: There is no harm in letting a puppy of this sort fast for a few hours. This will not weaken it to any dangerous extent. And unless he is a real weakling and entirely unable to nurse, his instinct will most likely awaken sooner

or later and he will start in as the others of the litter have done.

But if he is apparently too slow, or too weak, he may be assisted by gently inserting the tip of one's little finger into his mouth and working this about until the puppy begins to suck on it. Once he has acquired the jaw and lip movements, quickly slide his little mouth over one of the mother's nipples as you, at the same time, withdraw your finger. It will usually be necessary to hold the dog in position for a few moments, after which he will generally remain in place by himself. If he fails to do this, or is found to be too weak to hang on, the holding process must be continued.

Ordinarily, once assisted in this manner, the average backward nurser does not require to be helped again. He is then capable of looking out for himself. But with the weakling, the assistance must be repeated every two or three hours until he is able to nurse normally. Failing to respond to this after a day or two of reasonable trial, his case is hopeless.

Yet, many such a youngster has been rescued by patient perseverance and repaid all this extra effort by his consequent worth. Hence, do not be too ready to sacrifice puppies of this class. Give them at least a reasonable chance before deciding against them. You may be exceedingly glad in days to come that you have done so.

#### DEFORMED PUPPIES—

Now and then one discovers a deformed puppy in a litter of new arrivals. This distortion is usually in the form of a "hare lip" (this may be single or double) or a cleft palate.

A puppy with such a lip disfigurement may live and

grow up into an otherwise normal dog. But any such animal always presents an ugly, pitiful, even hideous sight. Therefore, it is better that an unfortunate of this kind be dispensed with at birth.

Puppies with cleft palates very rarely live because of their inability to nurse. The milk sucked into the mouth will invariably enter the nasal passages through the opening in the oral roof and either be blown out through the nose or drawn into the lungs. In the one case it is lost, while in the other it produces strangulation, resulting in death from pneumonia or immediate suffocation. Such creatures seldom survive more than two or three days at the most. In every case of this kind it is wise to destroy the puppy just as soon as its hopelessness is discovered.

Puppies are frequently born with hernias. The most common form of this abnormality is the umbilical, or navel, form of hernia (rupture). This is generally of more or less insignificance and often disappears during the early weeks, or months, of a puppy's life. But, should the condition persist after this time, it is always easily subject to remedy by a simple operation at the hands of a skilful surgeon. Should such a hernia be unusually large, though, it is always better to destroy the puppy.

Then, there is the somewhat rarely seen inguinal, or groin hernia. This is much more serious in nature than the preceding form. In mild cases this, too, may disappear. But there is always the liability of its remaining, and even enlarging with age. This trouble is also subject to operative measures. But the operation is a much more difficult one than for the navel form and, likewise, less apt to prove successful. Most cases are successful, however, when performed by expert surgeons.



It is a much more serious and difficult matter in these cases with male animals than with females. This is because of the fact that the testicular cord passes through the opening into the abdominal cavity, together with the protruding loop of intestine. In the female the opening may be closed entirely. But in the male there must either be sufficient space left for the cord with its nerves and blood vessels, or else the cord becomes strangulated and the testicle which it supplies dies as a result. In male puppies not desired for breeding purposes the matter is much simplified by castrating on the affected side, after which the opening may be snugly closed as in the female cases.

In quite rare instances the trouble is double. That is, there is a rupture in each groin. Hence, the remedy requires a double operation. Mild cases are favourable, but over-sized ones are always doubtful.

Freak puppies should be destroyed at birth. It may be interesting, or entertaining, to certain persons to view these unfortunate, abnormal creatures, but anyone with a humane tendency within him can gain no pleasure in gazing upon such sights.

If desired for medical or museum purposes, the body of the puppy may be either stuffed or preserved in embalming fluid. Thus, those who so wish may satisfy their desires by examining it just the same, and the puppy, spared a miserable existence, will be none the worse off because of this.

#### PUPPIES INJURED AT BIRTH—

Occasionally a puppy is injured during his delivery. This may consist of the dislocation of a leg, a hip, or



#### GORDON SETTER

Champion Inglehurst Joker (Imported), A. K. C., 334542, owned by Chas. T. Inglee, Inglehurst Kennels, Dunellen, N. J.



#### ENGLISH SETTER

Champion Inglehurst Patches, A. K. C., 524112, owned by Chas. T. Inglee, Inglehurst Kennels, Dunellen, N. J.



NEWFOUNDLAND

Sancho II., A. K. C., 489280, owned by D. C. Williams, Ka-ne-en-da Kennels,  
Jordan, N. Y.



POINTERS

On the judging stand.

the jaw; the fracture of a leg, the jaw, or the skull; crushing of the body with serious damage to its internal organs; or the stretching apart of the body itself with attending injury to the spinal cord.

The treatment of such cases depends entirely upon the gravity of their various natures. Slight cases usually make very speedy and permanent recoveries. And even those appearing at first to be exceedingly serious may turn out exceptionally good. Others, of course, are not so favourable.

Mild dislocations of the legs can, in most instances, be readily remedied by pulling or pressing them back into their normal positions and they usually remain in place and heal quickly.

Dislocations of the jaw are always questionable, but frequently mend well.

Dislocations of the hip are rather difficult to deal with; the hip is hard to keep in position, even after being replaced. Some cases turn out remarkably well; others are very stubborn and leave the animal a life-long cripple.

Quite often a dislocated limb, or other part, may draw back into its normal position of its own accord and thus be none the worse in particular because of the injury.

Fractures are ever a great source of worry. A simple fracture may heal very satisfactorily, but a complicated one is always a cause for anxiety. It is impossible to apply a splint to an injured leg at such a tender age. And even bandaging, or taping, is not to be recommended. The bones of so young a puppy heal very quickly. Hence, it is a matter of maintaining the broken ends in proper positions until nature can weld them together again.



This is usually best accomplished by replacing the broken ends and trusting that they will remain in proper position until healed. As there is the constant risk of the two parts of the bone uniting at wrong directions, thus forming an angular bend instead of a straight line, it is necessary in many instances to massage the broken part every day with the thumb and fingertips in order to assist it in keeping in place, or returning it to its normal position in case it may have varied. A few days—usually two or three days—will generally find the bone ends quite firmly grown fast, and solidification readily follows.

Fracture of the skull is always most serious, and ordinarily fatal. This is especially so when a portion of the bone is pushed inward upon the brain. Mild cases may right themselves, or may be helped by gently squeezing, pressing, or massaging the skull. Evident hopeless cases should have their existence terminated as quickly as possible.

A crushed or squeezed body may recover in excellent shape within a few hours, provided the condition is not too severe. Likewise, an over-stretched body, when the spine is not seriously impaired, mends readily. But when any of the internal organs are ruptured, or the spinal cord is torn, crushed, or even pressed upon by a dislocated vertebra, there is no chance of recovery. As the victims will only die sooner or later, it is proper to hasten their end as soon as their conditions are known to be beyond recovery.

#### HOPELESS PUPPIES—

Hopelessly injured, deformed, under-developed, or exceedingly weak, delicate puppies should always be de-

stroyed without undue delay. A badly injured puppy will only mature into a permanent cripple or a chronic invalid if he lives. A deformed individual is not only an ugly sight to look upon, but should never be used for breeding purposes because of the very great liability of reproduction of these same malformations. Weaklings will generally die anyway. Hence, it is always the more humane, safe, and sensible to ease their unfortunate lots by humane destruction.

#### TOO MANY PUPPIES—

A perplexing problem which faces the owner of a brood matron now and then, especially among the larger breeds of dogs, is that of having more puppies in a litter than he actually knows what to do with. Police dogs, collies, and Great Danes generally lead, though certain other breeds run them a close second.

The female dog has eight feeding nipples. Thus, with a good milk supply, she is capable of nursing and rearing eight puppies. But more than this number must necessarily have to suffer in one respect or another. Part of these will have to take turns with the others of the litter. And, in most cases, these are compelled to fight for their turns, at that. Or else it will prove a matter of the stronger ones depriving the weaker ones of their much-needed allowance. And though the mother may, perhaps, be able to care for them all, yet, the physical strain upon her is very excessive.

When one happens to be so situated as to possess other nursing females, is even fortunate enough to secure a foster-mother, or has a friend with a nursing female that is able to care for more puppies than she already has of her own, matters are much simplified.

But to find oneself high and dry with an over-sized litter of valuable youngsters is, indeed, no joke. In any case, one of four things necessarily has to be done: destroy the excess number of puppies; try to hand-raise the extra ones; secure a foster-mother in some form or manner; take a chance on the mother caring for all and running the risk of harming her own health.

If it is impossible to secure another mother, and there are certain puppies in the brood which do not show to be quite up to the standard, or even as good specimens as the others, it is ordinarily a wise plan to humanely destroy these. For, all in all, one must consider the general welfare both of the best youngsters and of the mother in a case of this kind.

In undertaking to rear too many puppies, there is ever the danger of the mother's health breaking down, or of her milk supply failing or proving insufficient. Thus, as a result, several good puppies may die from lack of nourishment, or the whole brood may turn out to be a lot of weaklings due to malnutrition. It is far better to rear a few good, robust puppies than several worthless ones. It is, likewise, as important that the mother dog be kept in superb condition in order that her young may be strong and healthy.

#### FOSTER MOTHERS—

The kennel-man who always aims at preparedness endeavours to be able to cope with such emergencies. He does this by having matters so arranged that two, or three, of his females are due to whelp at about the same time. Thus, considering that one, or more, will undoubtedly whelp a smaller number of puppies than an-

other one, this female may be given the excess puppies to rear as her own. In this way, he is able to provide for all arrivals and to save such puppies as he might otherwise be compelled to dispense with.

Another method is to keep one or two mongrel females on hand which whelp at about the time his prized dogs do. When the young of these dogs arrive, and their mother's milk is needed for the choice pure-breds, they are destroyed and the excess blue-bloods are put in their places.

In case the mongrel mother's services are not in demand at the time her own puppies are born, she is permitted to nurse them as usual until the favoured mother's litter comes along. If it is then found that the mongrel dog's milk is needed for the new puppies, her own are now disposed of and she is given the others in their places. Thus, her milk is held in readiness instead of drying up as it would if her puppies had been taken from her at the time of their birth.

In case the mongrel puppies do not arrive until a few days later than the thoroughbreds, conditions are coped with as well as possible until they do arrive. Then they are removed as soon as born and the excess prize puppies are placed on the mongrel mother immediately.

Frequently such a mother may be located in a dog store or another kennel in an emergency when one unexpectedly finds himself in dire need of a foster mother. Such an animal may either be purchased outright, or she may be merely hired for the time being. Several dog men, with a keen eye to business, make a practice of endeavouring to keep such females in stock to be rented out at these times.

Many breeders of the smaller varieties of dogs quite



often press female cats in to this service of rearing the puppies of a mother dog which has died, has failed in her milk supply, or is unable to care for an excessive litter. And it is really surprising how well the average female cat, in a nursing condition, will take to and mother a litter of puppies. She will not only nurse them, but will otherwise care for them exactly the same as though they were her very own. All racial hatred seems to be wiped out in such instances. It is even more surprising to behold as many as three or four of the larger breed puppies being reared in the finest of condition by an ordinary-sized cat, at least until the youngsters are able to take a little nourishment of their own accord.

The latter methods may appear as rather cold, inhumane, and even cruel. Nevertheless, it is considered as regular by many dog breeders, and is a matter of ordinary procedure. It is argued that the above charges are unfounded, because it is merely a case of certain puppies having to be eliminated, at best, and that in view of that fact, it is far better that the inferior specimens be destroyed in order that the superior ones may be saved.

#### HAND FEEDING—

This is a very uphill proposition, at best. A person who has never attempted it, especially with a whole litter of puppies, can never imagine the many important details connected with the undertaking. Yet, in certain instances where it is particularly desirable that puppies be saved because of their rare breeding, super quality, or merely because of personal attachment for them, one is com-

pelled to make the best of matters and feed the animals by hand.

Canned condensed milk seems to be quite in favour as a food for such orphans. It is convenient to prepare and always fresh when kept in a cool place. This is diluted to about the consistency of ordinary cow's milk by adding sufficient lukewarm water which has first been boiled to destroy any possibly harmful bacteria that might be present in it and liable to cause bowel disturbance.

Others prefer the regular, fresh cow's milk. This is diluted about one third with warmed, boiled water to which a trifle of lime water has been added to prevent sour stomach. A pinch of sugar should also be added to this preparation, for the dog's milk is sweeter than cow's milk. This must not be to excess, however—just enough so that its presence may be but slightly detected.

There are a number of methods of hand feeding. Any one of these is about as good as the other, provided it serves the purpose.

At the very beginning of feeding, especially when puppies refuse to nurse of their own accord, an ordinary medicine dropper comes in very handy. By carefully inserting the tip of the filled dropper just inside the corner of the puppy's lips, three or four drops of milk are slowly dripped upon the tongue. The youngster will almost invariably begin to smack, suck, and swallow immediately. Allowing plenty of time for this small amount to be gotten down, more is administered in like manner.

Much time, patience, and perseverance are required in this method, for it is a tedious ordeal, both for the puppy and the feeder. The youngster will soon become tired and restless and endeavour to wriggle away, or else spit out

the proffered milk. In such case he should not be forced to take more, but permitted to rest a little while. After this, the feeding may be resumed and continued until it is apparent that he has had enough for the time being.

A similar method is to drip a very few drops of milk upon the tongue from the edge of a teaspoon. But this process is a somewhat crude one and the puppy is liable to injure his tender mouth on the hard metal, or to swallow too much at once, thus choking himself or taking the fluid into the lungs.

An improvised means of feeding adopted by certain persons is quite like the old fashioned "sugar teat," once a commonly employed article for keeping peevish human infants quiet between nursings.

This is made by taking a very small piece of soft bread and enclosing it in a clean, thin cloth. By pinching this part of the cloth into the shape of a nipple, with the piece of bread inside, and then tying it in place with a clean, white thread, the device is complete. The "teat" is allowed to soak in the milk until it is thoroughly saturated and then offered to the puppy. Lively youngsters will usually seize the improvised nipple and suck on it with considerable vigour. Thus, the milk which has been absorbed by the bread is gradually and completely squeezed into the puppy's mouth and swallowed in a natural manner.

As soon as the milk is exhausted, the nipple is again dipped into the supply on hand, prepared especially for the purpose, and offered to the puppy as before. This procedure is repeated until the puppy's hunger is appeased and he refuses to take more.

A weakling, or a stubborn youngster, may not take to this method readily. In such case it is necessary at

first to insert the saturated nipple into the puppy's mouth forcibly and slowly squeeze its contents out upon the tongue by means of the thumb and finger. After a few of these compulsory feedings, the puppy will usually take to the process naturally and no more difficulty will be experienced.

The most satisfactory and the most popular method of all is the provision of a regular nursing bottle furnished with a real rubber nipple. Any small bottle will answer, and an ordinary doll's nipple, such as is obtained in a toy store, serves the purpose admirably. For puppies of the larger breeds, even a small-sized baby's nipple may be employed. It may be necessary to enlarge the holes of the nipple slightly, or to even make new ones, in order to accommodate a more free flow of milk. A regular large-sized sewing needle may be used for this. If the needle is first heated to a white heat while held by tweezers, or a couple of pieces of sticks, the hole made in the nipple will remain permanent, thus avoiding the annoyance of its closing frequently and causing a stoppage of the milk flow. Needless to state, this process will ruin the needle. Hence, it is well to sacrifice an old one for the purpose.

The bottle and the nipple must be constantly kept clean. After each feeding they should be well rinsed, first in cool water to remove all traces of the milk, then in quite warm water to clean them thoroughly. After this they should be immersed in clean, boiled water to which a pinch of bicarbonate of soda has been added and allowed to remain in this until they are next needed. Before each feeding the bottle and the nipple should be rinsed in plain boiled water.

Hand-raised puppies, like naturally nursed ones, re-



quire quite frequent feedings. Ordinarily these should be at intervals of about every two hours. It will never do to endeavour to save time and labour by giving increased allowances at fewer periods. A puppy's stomach must not be overloaded, or digestive trouble is inevitable.

Just enough should be given each time to satisfy immediate hunger. As soon as the little sides present a bulged, or swollen, appearance and the puppy begins to lag or hesitate in nursing, the feeding should be terminated until the next regular hour.

All puppies of the same litter cannot be expected to be satisfied with the same food allowance. Each puppy must be carefully studied and his particular requirement observed and met accordingly.

It must be remembered that the mother dog is constantly cleaning her puppies by licking them. This practice, at the same time, keeps the youngsters dry as well as sanitary. When puppies are not so cared for they become soiled very frequently and are always wet, besmeared and foul. Soon, the skin becomes irritated, reddened, and exceedingly sore. If further neglected, raw, open sores develop which readily produce blood poisoning soon terminating in death.

One must be ever mindful of this most important matter and wipe the little bodies off every little while with a soft cloth saturated with boric acid water (a teaspoonful of the powder to a pint of boiled water). Then wipe off with a dry cloth. In case of skin irritation or sores, dust the affected parts with cornstarch now and then after bathing and drying. The bedding should be changed often for like reasons.

Also, such puppies, being deprived of the heat of a mother's body to which they might snuggle up, must have

this heat supplied in an artificial manner. A hot-water bottle serves this need very well, and may be replenished as its temperature recedes below the degree of about normal body warmth. Soft rubber devices of this kind are more preferable. But any flat, or round bottle of good size may be used in the absence of one of the former. Such heating appliances must be thoroughly shielded with blankets so as not to endanger the puppies from becoming burned by direct contact with them.

#### ALL PUPPIES BORN BLIND—

All puppies are normally born with the eyelids sealed tightly together. This is nature's manner of protecting the delicate, sensitive little orbs from injury during the first few days of existence in the open world. Otherwise, these would be in constant danger of being scratched out by the tiny, needle-like claws of the other youngsters of the litter, or damaged from bumping into some object or material.

Never, under any consideration, should the eyes be pried apart. Leave the eyes entirely alone. At about the ninth or tenth day these will begin to open of their own accord. By this time the puppies will be of sufficient age and strength to avoid injury from ordinary causes.

When permitted to choose her own location in which to give birth to her puppies the mother dog invariably selects a dark place. Hence, one should satisfy this instinct as much as possible by providing her with a brood nest in which the light is not too strong. Otherwise, there is the great liability of the puppies suffering eye damage which may become permanent. Puppies should be so guarded against over-brightness until they are well able

to run about. Even then, the light should never be intense, such as the direct rays of the sun, but softened or modified in some manner so as to make it as mellow as possible until the youngsters are old enough to understand how to shun strong light of their own wills.

#### WEANING PUPPIES—

The average dog mother nurses her puppies until they are about six weeks of age. Some females wean them sooner, while others willingly provide them with milk for a longer period. However, most puppies will begin to lap milk at about three weeks of age and, by the fourth week, they will consume practically enough to sustain their entire body needs.

It is well to offer the puppies a little lukewarm milk, diluted one third with warmed, boiled water, at the third week. Generally, by this time, the mother's own milk is beginning to grow less in its supply in proportion to the increasing appetites of the youngsters, especially when there is a good-sized litter to be cared for. Then, too, this additional feeding is a great relief to the mother. By this time, the drain upon her system has usually told and she is much under her normal weight because of having had to contribute a part of her very self to those of her brood. Thus, the supplying of this need by other means allows the pulled-down mother to regain her strength and weight.

As the youngsters become more and more adept at eating, the milk should have solids added to it in the form of cereals, such as bread, well-boiled rice, farina, cream of wheat, etc.

Also, at this age, they may be given a daily taste of

beef meat, either raw or cooked, as preferred. This meat allowance should be increased accordingly as the puppies increase in age and in weight.

Though they are now eating largely by themselves, it is usually better to let them remain with the mother until six or eight weeks old. Even then they will endeavour to nurse her whenever possible, or as she may permit it. And it is much more beneficial to her to have the remaining milk removed from her breasts in such a manner than allowed to dry up in them for lack of some means of removing it. By the time it has become entirely exhausted she will not hesitate to repulse the annoying advances of the youngsters in this respect, even to the extent of becoming angry at them and expressing threats of punishment if they do not leave her alone.

#### WORMING PUPPIES—

Countless breeders seem to be possessed with a perfect mania for "worming" their puppies. It is their firm conviction that every puppy on earth is dangerously infested with worms and must, accordingly, be treated for the complete extermination of these pests. The frequent result is that more than one valuable puppy which might just as well have lived is also exterminated. Likewise, many a promising youngster has been made deathly ill, caused to suffer untold agony, and perhaps, though he may have lived, been diverted from a normally healthy specimen into an insignificant runt.

To say the very least, this practice is actually too shameful, too disgusting, and too nonsensical to receive recognition on the part of anyone endowed with reasonable intelligence. It is as if one scrubbed a highly polished



floor with a caustic solution in order to clean it. One practice is just as sane as the other.

Realizing that in order to destroy living bodies within the intestinal tract one must employ an irritant poison, also that the digestive organs of a mere puppy are about the most delicate and sensitive tissues to be found in the animal kingdom, one must readily appreciate the exceedingly dangerous risk involved by such a procedure.

Practically all puppies are infested with worms. In fact, very few of them are entirely free from these parasites. However, the average well-cared for puppy, though he may harbour a few worms, seldom suffers any noticeable harm from them. If a youngster appears in excellent health in every way, the least worry about worms the better. The chances are that by the time he gains in size and strength he will largely discard the parasites by himself.

On the other hand, if it is evident that a puppy is actually full of worms, it stands to reason that something needs to be done to rid him of them.

Such a condition may be indicated by a constantly bloated abdomen, a dry, harsh, and staring coat, a dry, feverish nose, watery eyes, a foul breath, or continually loose, offensive bowels. Also, a worm-infested youngster usually passes from one to several worms in the stools every few days, or may vomit them up from time to time.

Such symptoms do not generally appear until after a puppy is weaned. Rarely does a nursing youngster show these signs. Hence, one should be quite cautious about administering powerful exterminating agents to a very young puppy. By the time he is able to eat by himself he has acquired much more strength and resisting quality. He may then be wormed with far less danger.

Nevertheless, judgment must always be used, even at this stage. As already stated, at best, worm-killing remedies are powerful poisons, and an over-dose of any of these is exactly the same in its action as a poison of any other nature. One should be very skeptical as to employing patented worm remedies which flood the market. Some of these are apparently fairly safe to use and more or less reliable. Yet, there are so many others imposed upon the unsuspecting public that one needs to be exceedingly cautious about which to use.

The only safe, reliable, and sensible thing to do is to consult one's private veterinarian in this matter. If so desired, one can either purchase a goodly amount of the remedy from the doctor so as to have the preparation always on hand as needed from time to time, or one can retain a copy of the doctor's prescription to be refilled whenever desired. Thus, one may feel assured that his prized puppies are not going to be injured in any way or killed outright along with the worms.

In this case, it is a good plan to have the dosage arranged for young puppies. Then, as the youngsters increase in age, the dosage may be doubled or tripled accordingly to meet the increased demand.

But, again let it be repeated—do not become obsessed with the worming mania. If a puppy shows conclusive evidence of being in need of treatment, by all means treat him. If he does not—let well enough alone. Do not be hunting trouble when there are no plausible signs of trouble. The idea that every puppy absolutely must be wormed is very erroneous. Do not risk killing your puppies in the belief that you are rendering them an act of mercy when there may have been no reasonable cause for it.

## FEEDING THE NURSING MOTHER—

Ordinarily, food and drink mean very little to the mother during the first few hours after her young arrive. Some mothers will refuse to leave their puppies alone for a single moment for the entire first day, regardless of what, nor how urgent, any matter may be.

But, when she does leave them, the very first thing she will seek is a cool drink of water, for she is very thirsty. After this, she may seek food. Yet, if this is not readily at hand she will not search for it to any extent. She prefers to fast rather than desert her brood at this very tender, critical age.

Little attention should be given to the feeding of the mother for the first few hours. It is better, and more according to nature, that she remain without it at this time. The slight fast will do her no harm and there is less liability of her system becoming fevered and thus endangering her milk for the puppies. In fact, a full feeding of rich ingredients would be very apt to mean certain death to the youngsters and more or less serious harm to the mother herself.

Thus, one must ever beware of this rule: Never feed the new mother rich food the first day or two. And never permit her to have a full stomach of any food until several hours have elapsed after the birth of a litter. Water may be offered freely at all times, however. This should not be too cold. Even in warm weather it is not advisable to give over-chilled water to the mother in this condition. Abdominal cramps, or a severe chill, is apt to result. And, aside from her discomfort, the puppies are likewise in danger of becoming affected through nursing her milk. Or the milk supply may be arrested as a result of



#### CHESAPEAKE BAY

Doc't Deddy, owned by Dr. Oliver  
M. Porter, Minneapolis, Minn.



#### GOLDEN RETRIEVERS

Nap of Woolley and Belle of Woolley  
owned by H. W. Campbell, Mentor, O.



#### DALMATIAN

Champion Borrodale Gamester, owned by Mrs. John Russell Gladding,  
Borrodale Kennels, Providence, R. I.





GREAT DANE

Rummy of Butterfield Farms, owned by Douglas G. Hertz, New York City.



GREAT DANE (HARLEQUIN)

Sigurd Ring, owned by Mrs. Martin Hedman, Astoria, L. I.

chilling. The water should be drawn and allowed to stand for a time until the temperature has increased somewhat before offering it for drinking.

As a first offering of food, a bowl of plain, very slightly warmed milk may be tendered. The diet of the first twelve hours should be confined entirely to milk. Some dogs will not drink milk ordinarily. As to such animals: withhold the water unless they will partake of the milk, or until they will do so. Or, failing in this, let them go without food until the second day. If they will refuse milk under such conditions they are not hungry enough to suffer harm from fasting a while longer.

After the first day, bread crusts, or slices of bread, may be added to the milk for the next twelve or fifteen hours. Or weak broths—never rich ones, remember—with bread or crackers may be given. Following this, a light meal of meat with cereal should be given. And from then on the food allowance may be gradually increased to meet the demands on the mother's appetite. She will require plenty of it as the youngsters grow and tax her body during the coming days and weeks. Also, her food may now consist of rich broths, creamy milk, raw eggs, beef, lamb, and cereals.

While nursing the puppies, give three meals a day—one good solid one and two more fluid ones. The mother, at this time, requires much liquid to supply the needs of her puppies, and these are exceedingly heavy and practically constant. Hence, she must consume much more sloppy food than is ordinarily desirable for a dog.

For the first few days the mother will lie almost constantly with her young. But after a week or so she will begin to leave them to themselves for a brief period several times a day. Soon, she will remain away from them

for from one to three hours, perhaps, when she knows that all is well, returning at intervals to nurse and to clean them. By the time they are able to ramble about considerably she will find it impossible to endure them constantly, for they never seem to know when to leave her alone and are always hungry. Hence, she must look out for herself as well as for them at this time.

## CHAPTER IX

### MATERNAL AILMENTS

#### INSUFFICIENT MILK SUPPLY—

One of the most discouraging problems confronting the breeder is the discovery that the mother dog is unable to nurse her newly arrived young because she has no milk for them. The inexperienced often fear unnecessarily, for many females do not get their milk immediately upon the birth of their puppies.

While it is true that the average mother does have her milk at this time, and in many instances several days before whelping, it is not at all uncommon for the milk secretion to be delayed to a greater or lesser extent for several hours after the puppies come along. Though it is always preferable that the milk be on hand as soon as needed, there is no urgent need for alarm in case the supply is somewhat wanting for the first day. The puppy will suffer no harm, whatever, by being compelled to fast a number of hours upon his entry into the world.

Even in such instances of delayed lactation there is usually a certain amount of milk, though ever so slight, in the mother's breasts. And though the puppies may not be able to fill their little stomachs from the scant supply, they will manage to obtain some nourishment, nevertheless.

But even if no milk at all be forthcoming at the first



few attempts at nursing, this action in itself on the youngsters' part will tend to stimulate the flow and thereby hasten matters along.

Only in very rare instances does the milk supply remain absent altogether. There are cases in which it does, but these are exceedingly few. From within a few hours to the second day it begins to increase and from then on maintains its normal flow.

In the meantime, do not grow anxious about the welfare of the puppies. Nature will provide for them until the mother is able to feed them. It is better to wait a reasonable length of time than to attempt to force-feed them.

In the event that the mother's milk proves to be a total failure and there seems to be no hope of its coming on in spite of all that may be done to coax it along, then, of course, one must either obtain a foster mother or resort to hand feeding.

As a means of stimulating the flow in scanty milk secretion it is advised to massage the breasts gently, but vigorously with quite warm water. After a few minutes of this kneading, rub warm olive oil into the breasts. Rub and knead in as much of this as the tissues will absorb. Then gently wipe off all that remains on the surface of the skin. Otherwise, the puppies will swallow an excess of it and be severely physiced. Apply this treatment to the breasts morning and night for as many days as may be necessary until the flow of milk is satisfactory.

Great attention must be given also to the mother's feeding. She should be enticed to drink all the fresh, rich milk she will take. Bread crusts soaked in the milk are excellent if she will take these in it. But if not, depend

upon the milk alone. Many persons swear by the value of a little tea added to the milk as an agent for increasing the flow, as is so often practiced with the human mother. Rich beef and mutton soups, offered warm, are of much benefit, and plenty of raw or cooked meat. Medicinal agents are of but very little, if any, value, ordinarily. Extra-nourishing food will accomplish far more.

It is also most important that the bowels receive attention. If the mother is constipated this in itself will have a strong tendency to decrease her milk supply, or to prevent it from coming on in a normal manner. Give her a good liberal dose of milk of magnesia in case this condition may exist at the beginning of lactation, or at any time during the nursing period. Even in cases where it is not actually needed for the condition of the bowels its action on the system in general usually tends to increase the milk flow.

#### TOO MUCH MILK—

This is the exact opposite of the preceding trouble and, insofar as the mother herself is concerned, it is even worse. There is one great advantage, though. This is that one can, with a little extra effort, relieve the excess supply by milking the nipples at regular intervals in order to relieve the congestion. When properly cared for such conditions need cause no great amount of trouble or become dangerous. But, if neglected, the result may prove very serious.

It is in cases where the litter is small or lost by death that such conditions are usually experienced. In a female nursing an average-sized litter it is exceedingly rare. Yet,

even in these cases, there may be one or two sections of the breasts, usually the rear ones, which, because of being unused, grow over-gorged with milk and become inflamed and hardened, or caked.

#### CAKED BREASTS—

When such occurs, the situation is anything but desirable. Much pain and general discomfort is caused the mother. She, being unable to help herself in any other way, usually resorts to vigorously licking and gently chewing the affected breasts with her teeth in an effort to relieve the condition. This natural means of massage may be of sufficient benefit in some cases. Yet, in others, even more is required in order to bring about a normal condition of the congested region.

If neglected, the caked milk will constantly increase in amount, becoming harder and harder. The inflammation thus produced in the gland and its surrounding tissues will frequently spread to the adjoining parts and soon a considerable area is involved. Mild cases may gradually subside in time and disappear. But matters are not usually so simple. They keep growing from bad to worse until an abscess forms in the part as nature's only means of getting rid of this, now foreign, material in the breast.

When this abscess matures it either breaks of its own accord, or it is ripped open by the mother's teeth in her agony. Or, this failing, the pus is absorbed into the system, producing general blood poison, and in most cases, death.

Once the diseased gland is laid open, either by natural

or artificial means, and the decayed material discharged through the opening the condition is relieved. But an exceedingly ugly wound cavity is left which may require weeks to heal. In the meantime, this open wound is ever liable to outside infection. Hence, the danger of blood poison still lurks, awaiting a chance for hasty development.

Immediate attention is required upon discovering such an incipient condition. The congested region should be vigorously massaged every hour with as hot water as one's hand can bear to remain immersed in. Also, effort should be made to milk the thus-softened material through the nipple of the affected breast by means of the thumb and finger. Squeeze out every drop that can possibly be gotten. But one must not carry this procedure to the extreme. As soon as no more milk is forthcoming, do not attempt to force it out. In case blood begins to appear during the process one may be suspicious of having bruised the exceedingly sensitive gland. This should always be avoided. Rub the breast thoroughly with warm olive oil and then wait until the next regular time for treatment.

Mild cases usually recover quite rapidly. In severe cases several days may be required to reduce the condition and afford relief.

The mother's bowels should be kept well loosened by first giving her a liberal dose of milk of magnesia and then maintaining a laxative diet. This will assist in the elimination of any waste products which may have been absorbed by the system and thus hasten the recovery.

When it is apparent that an abscess is forming the hot applications should be maintained as constantly as pos-



sible. If there are no nursing puppies, or if these can be kept apart from the mother, except at certain intervals for feeding, the entire region may be painted with a full-strength solution of tincture of iodine twice a day. This will greatly assist in bringing the gathering to a head.

Or a warm flaxseed poultice may be bound in place and changed every three or four hours.

If the abscess does not rupture of its own accord it will be necessary for it to be lanced. This, however, should only be done by a competent surgeon. In fact, every case of this trouble, when in the least severe, should be supervised and attended to by a skilled veterinarian.

After opening, the wound should be thoroughly flushed out with boric acid water and then bathed with this solution every three or four hours for the next two days. By this time, in the average case, three bathings a day will be sufficient. But, should the discharge from the cavity be excessive, or the inflammation severe, the frequent bathings should be continued as long as may be deemed necessary.

Care must be observed that the needle-like nails of nursing puppies do not injure the wound, for these parts are very vascular and bleed quite readily and freely. Hence, a dangerous hemorrhage may result.

When there are no youngsters present it is best to leave the opening exposed to permit the dog to lick it. She will keep it much cleaner and attend to it better in every way than anyone else can do. But when there are puppies about it is always safer to keep it covered with a thoroughly clean cloth bound completely around the body. This should be replaced with a fresh one as frequently as it becomes soiled.

## AIDING SUSPENSION OF MILK SECRETION—

It sometimes happens that the mother, because of the death of her puppies, finds herself burdened with a copious supply of milk for which there is no demand whatever. This may occur at the time of birth to her young or at any later time in case she is so unfortunate as to lose them through illness or otherwise.

Such a condition is not only exceedingly uncomfortable, but very painful to the female. Besides, if neglected, considerable danger is risked from caked breasts, abscess formation, and general systemic poisoning, as previously suggested. Hence, the sooner the condition is arrested and reduced, the better it is in every way.

In mild cases of this kind the female may be "dried off" with little difficulty, and in a very few days. But where the supply is abundant, several days are required and quite a goodly amount of effort on the part of the owner or handler.

There is no means of stopping the flow at once. And if there were it would not be advisable because of the great shock to the dog. It must be a gradual reduction, increasing in effect with each passing day until the breasts are well relieved and no more fillings occur.

The puffed nipples of the female should be gently emptied by squeezing with the thumb and finger twice a day. Do not make the mistake of endeavouring to withdraw all the milk it may be possible to obtain each time. In such instance the milk will keep right on flowing in full amount, as though it were being nursed by a litter of youngsters in a natural manner. Merely withdraw sufficient fluid to relieve the tension of the nipple—ordinarily about a teaspoonful or less from each one.

Once the milk on hand is not removed regularly in the intended manner Nature attempts to diminish the secretion of it and very soon terminates its production entirely.

Still, in the meantime, the breasts become over-gorged and the excessive pressure so inflames the glands and adjoining tissues that the parts become badly swollen and hardened, or caked. By drawing off just enough of the fluid to relieve the strain upon the parts the condition is held in check until a reduction of the amount of milk on hand and its suspension is complete.

A vigorously applied drying agent is of much help in order to relieve the condition and to bring about a cessation of the secretion. Such a preparation may be made by mixing one dram of pure oil of peppermint with four ounces of pure, raw linseed oil. Many prefer camphorated oil for this purpose. The breasts are massaged with this twice a day until the condition subsides. Rub in all that the skin and under-tissues will take up and then wipe off the excess.

The female must be placed on a light diet consisting of very little nourishment beyond that which is actually necessary to maintain her body strength.

#### MILK FEVER, ECLAMPSIA—

This is a very peculiar ailment which usually appears about two weeks after whelping. It may, however, occur as soon as one week after the puppies are born. Or, it may not develop until the third week. Though comparatively rare, nearly every breeder, especially of the smaller, nervous varieties of dogs, has had experience with it.

There is usually no advance warning of its approach, the symptoms coming on suddenly and in great severity.

Though its cause is in question, this seems to be from the retention of the milk supply. Instead of the milk flowing in the usual manner it ceases and the products which would normally compose it are retained in the system. In every case the milk secretion is found to be entirely absent.

No ailment to which the mother dog is prone is more serious in its nature. In every case the result is almost invariably a hasty death or a quick recovery. And it is usually the former in cases that do not receive prompt treatment at skilled hands.

Apparently getting on well in every respect, the mother dog suddenly begins to tremble and the legs, spine, and neck stiffen as in a case of poisoning. Many such cases are thought by their owners to be poisoning. The symptoms rapidly increase in intensity until the animal appears to be in a convulsion. There is frothing at the mouth, sharp cries of pain are uttered almost continuously and there are often attempts at biting. The puppies are either entirely ignored by the mother, or she may turn upon them in a fit of temporary violent insanity and kill them in a most brutal manner.

Cases which receive proper attention usually make quick and favourable recoveries. The delay of even a very few hours is apt to prove fatal. But every case needs to be handled by a veterinarian. It is entirely beyond the ability of the layman to relieve, or even attempt to relieve a condition of this kind. The only reliable remedy is the hypodermic injection of a powerful narcotic. No one but a doctor is permitted by law to administer this, or even to possess it. Hence, not a single moment should



be lost, or gambled with, in sending for a veterinarian, or in rushing the dog to his office, or a dog hospital, that treatment may be administered as soon as possible.

After several hours' deep sleep, in which the convulsive and nervous symptoms are relieved and the body allowed to relax, favourable cases gradually awake and by the time the effects of the narcotic have passed they appear to be as well as ever, save for a more or less weakened condition. The milk supply returns and the puppies may then nurse as usual. In rare instances a relapse, or second attack, may occur a few days later. However, the one attack is generally the only one.

Puppies of animals so affected should be removed from all possible contact with the mother just as soon as symptoms of the ailment are discovered. The few hours of fasting will not harm them until the mother is returned to them again. Though, if deemed necessary in certain instances, a little milk may be dripped into the youngsters' mouths as a means of appeasing their hunger.

A good dose of milk of magnesia is advisable to clear out the mother's system by a free action of the bowels, and especially so after the administration of the narcotic, which tends to constipate.

Under no consideration should the owner administer any medicine of any kind, whatsoever, or do anything else in the line of direct treatment. Merely keep the dog as quiet as possible and leave absolutely everything else to the doctor.

#### MISCARRIAGE, ABORTION—

Though comparatively rare, this is one of the misfortunes which any breeder or owner of a single mother

dog may unexpectedly experience. Quite often the true cause is unknown. In certain instances some happenstance during the carrying period may be recalled. Causes might be excessive jumping or other strenuous exercise, a fall, a blow of any nature, a bad fright, a severe illness, etc.

The miscarriage may occur at any time from the early part of conception until nearly the full length of the gestation period. In the former case very little out of the ordinary will be observed as a rule. The female will not show any visible signs of illness in extremely mild instances. And, even in more pronounced ones, the only unusual symptoms may be merely a noticeable laziness, or a slight fevered condition, a vomiting spell or two, or an indisposition to eat.

It is only by chance, ordinarily, that one discovers the discarded dead puppies, for these are usually so undeveloped and so insignificant in size as to be unrecognized as such. Or, they may disintegrate and be passed in numerous portions or in the form of a bloody discharge.

Furthermore, the female ordinarily endeavours to keep herself clean by licking and may eat any voided materials. Hence, in the average case, the owner is kept guessing as to whether or not his bitch is going to have puppies until sufficient time passes to prove that she is not in whelp. Then he wonders why and speculates as to the possibility of her ever having conceived.

In the more marked instances, which occur fairly late in pregnancy, one has a better opportunity of knowing what has happened. He may, perhaps, witness the aborted youngsters upon, or shortly after, their arrival. They are usually dead, though in rare cases may still be alive. However, these soon die, for they are not matured sufficiently to continue alive under such an environment, no

matter how much effort is expended to rescue them.

Seldom does the female suffer any marked after effects from the experience, except in cases where the miscarriage happens well along toward the time of a normal birth. In such instances there may be more or less depression and a general "knocked out" condition of temporary duration.

In these cases the female must have very careful attention from a doctor, that she may regain her normal state and not go into general decline.

In some cases the supply of milk has already manifested itself to a marked degree and, when it has, it must be controlled and reduced. But, ordinarily, it has not reached so pronounced a stage but what it readily recedes and soon disappears.

The dog should always be thoroughly examined by a competent veterinarian in order to make sure that she is entirely clean inside. For any remaining puppies, after-birth, or retained fluid will prove exceedingly serious if neglected.

#### STILLBORN PUPPIES—

These are usually late abortions. However, it may happen that the female will go her regular time of carrying, or, in rare instances, even past the regular time, and then deliver a litter of dead puppies. The cause, as in the usual abortions, is largely a matter of guess work unless one can positively refer to some specific instance which produced such a result. Even so, it is uncertain. Some females seem to be unable to deliver a litter of live puppies. They either lose them before the period is up, or they are always so unfortunate as to have them die at just about whelping time.

Just because a female may lose her first litter is no reason for condemning her as a breeder. Many good bitches do this. A female may lose her litter at any one of her breedings. This is merely unfortunate and must be considered in a sensible light. However, once fully satisfied that a bitch is incapable of carrying, or of delivering a live litter, it is useless to attempt to mate her any more.

#### RETAINED AFTERBIRTHS—

Normally, the afterbirth of each puppy is delivered with it and attached to the youngster's navel string. Or, in case of this string rupturing in the birth, it either is discharged very soon afterward, or is forced out ahead of the next puppy to be born. But in certain instances an afterbirth, or several of them, may be retained instead of passed. Even in such instances these are usually expelled within a few hours to a day or two and the female suffers no material harm because of this.

However, such an unrectified condition is extremely dangerous. When it is known that afterbirths are withheld, prompt measures must be employed to remove them as soon as possible. Nothing is better for this purpose than douching the womb out thoroughly with a mild boric acid solution—about a tablespoonful of the powder to a gallon of lukewarm water. Allow as much of the fluid to flow in as can do so. Then permit the bitch to force this out just as soon as she will, which is usually immediately.

If the sought membrane is expelled, or several of them if such be the condition, no more fluid need be injected unless it is deemed advisable to wash out the womb more thoroughly because of an apparently dirty state, as is



frequently the case. But, if the afterbirth is not forthcoming, repeat the douching two or three times until it does come.

In case one is unable to get it after three or four flushings, let the dog rest a few hours. Too much of this procedure will exhaust her. After this, the internal washings may be resumed. By this time, the afterbirth may loosen up and be gotten more easily. Or, it may be passed in the interval of rest and the aid of further injections will not be required. Still failing, repeat as before. Rare instances sometimes take two or three days for dislodgements.

There is always one confusing possibility. A female may pass an afterbirth at an unobserved moment and devour it with the owner being none the wiser. Hence, one should not be over-worried at not locating a retained placenta if the female appears in good condition in every way. The chances are she has gotten rid of it by herself.

Nevertheless, in order to rest easier, the owner should have such a female examined by a veterinarian as an assurance that all is well, or, if not so, that the matter may be properly taken care of.

#### CONTINUED DISCHARGE—

After each whelping the female continues to emit a slight vaginal discharge. At first this is of a dirty, foul, slimy nature. Then it assumes a bloody consistency, gradually turning to a grayish, or whitish, pus-like excretion. This is perfectly normal and should not be interfered with in any manner, ordinarily.

However, should the discharge be excessive, over-



**SCOTCH COLLIE**

Laund Lucky of Bellhaven, owned by Bellhaven Collie Kennels (Mrs. F. B. Ilch), Red Bank, N. J.



**ENGLISH MASTIFF**

Champion Beowulf, A. K. C., 240548, owned by W. O. Ingle, Rochester, N. Y.



SMOOTH-COATED ST. BERN-  
NARD

Champion Hercuveen Aurora Borealis,  
owned by Miss Gertrude Davies Lintz,  
Hercuveen Kennels, Brooklyn, N. Y.



ROUGH-COATED ST. BERNARD

Champion Pythagoras, A. K. C., 336534, owned by Riveredge Kennels, High-  
land Park, Ill.

putrid, or continue longer than the usual period, one may suspect internal trouble of some kind. This is usually because the female did not thoroughly "clean" at the time of whelping. Some of the after-membranes have remained within the womb and Nature is endeavouring to get rid of them by the process of sloughing. Such a case, if the female is good and strong, may terminate fairly well. But, when she is inclined to be weak, or in a run-down condition, the result is not liable to be so favourable.

A copious daily douching with boric acid water should be given until the condition is relieved. The water, as it is ejected by the female, should be very carefully examined to ascertain if it contains any particles of retained afterbirths. If so, the flushings must be continued once every day until the water comes back as clean as when it entered.

Stubborn cases need to be under the supervision of the veterinarian, for usually internal medication is required to assist in bringing about a relief and cessation of the trouble.

#### WHELPING ECZEMA—

This ailment is particularly noticeable in long-haired breeds. At about the time of weaning her puppies the female loses large patches of hair along her sides and hips. Angry, raw, weeping sores appear in these areas, or they are sprinkled with discharging pimples or little blisters. Mild cases are not of much significance, but severe ones cause the female considerable annoyance and suffering. When the breasts are involved, especially when these are continually clawed by the youngsters' sharp nails, the mother dog presents a pitiful sight.



### 330 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

A veterinarian should be called in every such case. For the cause of the trouble is systemic and must be dealt with accordingly.

Also, the female should be given frequent small doses of milk of magnesia to keep the bowels in a laxative condition. The diet should be light and cooling. Rich soups, cream, gravies, corn products, oatmeal, etc. should be avoided. Lean beef, raw or cooked, may be given in moderate amounts. Buttermilk is excellent in such cases and most dogs will drink it, especially when starved a bit, if necessary, until they acquire a taste for it. Give plenty of cool, fresh water to drink and closely follow the doctor's line of internal and external treatment.

## CHAPTER X

### IRREGULARITIES IN BREEDING

#### INTRODUCTION OF DISEASE—

As in guarding one's property against the intrusion of a thief, so must the breeder ever be on the defence against the entrance of disease into his kennel.

Great has been the regret of many a breeder to discover, all too late, that some much dreaded disease, usually distemper, had made its sneaky entrance into his heretofore perfectly healthful kennel. Only a person having had the sad experience can appreciate the results of such an invasion.

Hence, as much as is possible, the breeder should keep entirely to himself. If he can see his way clear to cut off from the outside world absolutely, so much the better. For it is the incoming dog, the new addition to the kennel, the female just arrived for service to one's stud dog, or the female returning from service at some other kennel, that brings in the disease. Also, the dog shows bear much responsibility in this respect.

It is much more difficult for the breeder who, because he does not possess a stud of his own, or, possessing one, needs to go outside for fresh blood, to keep free from disease. It is also a hard matter for the breeder maintaining a public stud to cope with this situation.

However, the latter has the advantage in one respect. He can keep his stud dog in quarantine insofar as the rest of his animals are concerned, and also maintain an entirely separate set of quarters for all foreign females which come and go from time to time.

Yet, even in this case, he is ever running the risk of contamination from an infected female being bred to his dog. For, though the dog himself may have had distemper, the next bitch bred to him may contract it from his germ-infested hair.

Thus, in spite of all one's carefulness, he may get the disease into his kennel in such a manner. The transient female herself may not have the disease. She may have had it at some time previous and thereby be immune from it at the time of her arrival at the kennel. But the disease may be present in the kennel from which she has come and she carries the germs in her hair. Hair is one of the worst things on earth for harbouring germs of any kind.

Likewise, one may ship one of his own females which is immune to distemper insofar as she herself is concerned. The kennel to which she is sent may be infested and she, in turn, will bring back countless germs to her own kennel, thereby giving the disease to others not as yet immune.

Or, the kennel itself to which she was sent may be free from disease, but the bitch which was served previous to her may have had distemper germs about her. The dog having had his hair infested from the other female then imparts a share of the germs to the next female. And she either contracts the malady or carries it back home with her to others—perhaps both.

Thus, one can readily see the tremendous risks involved in the matter of any breeder endeavouring to

maintain a disease-free kennel. Few, very few indeed, are the kennel-men who are really successful in doing this. It is not in the least strange for every kennel to have its spontaneous outbreak of distemper—frequently the exact cause being unknown. And the havoc so caused can be related only by telling of the untimely deaths of one's choicest specimens.

The dog shows are another great source of public danger. Under the exceedingly strict examination and supervision systems maintained by veterinarians at all of these exhibitions, seldom does one now find a dog present with distemper. Such an animal, if detected, is immediately refused admittance to the show building, or grounds. Or, if discovered to be coming down with the disease while on the bench, or in any way manifesting its presence, the dog is at once ordered removed.

Nevertheless, as said before in considering the breeding kennel situation, a dog may be in perfect health himself, yet be a living institution of germs as a result of some other animal in his kennel being, or having been, affected with the disease. Or, because of the carelessness of attendants at such shows, a kennel having previously contained a germ-infested animal may not have been properly disinfected and the next occupant thus becomes infected. Again, some other breeder, visitor, careless veterinarian, or the like, may handle dogs after having handled a diseased animal and in this manner transmit the germs of distemper.

All in all, it is enough to scare a breeder from sending out or receiving other dogs, or exhibiting them. Yet, if he would be up-to-date—advertise his stock, enjoy his favourite sport, and build up and maintain his kennel reputation—he must take the chance.



Thus the matter stands. And thus one must win or lose accordingly as he gambles with fate. He may win; fate may win. If he will play the game he must abide by his losses as well as enjoy his winnings.

Distemper is the main menace, and really the only menace, to be dreaded to any great extent. Though there is always a danger of one's dogs contracting mange or other forms of skin disease, hookworm, etc., yet the risk is not nearly so serious. And in the latter instances, even though one of these diseases should be introduced into a kennel, one's chances of confining it and stamping it out before any considerable damage may result are far better than in the case of distemper. For, once distemper gets a start in the kennel, it usually goes right through it in spite of everything one is able to do in a desperate attempt to prevent its spread.

Although it is at times almost impossible to adhere to them, it is advisable that the kennel-man adopt a rigid set of rules, such as:

1. Any newly purchased dog must remain in quarantine—or strictly apart from all other dogs in the kennel—for a period of at least three weeks. Separate dishes must be reserved for this dog and these must be thoroughly washed, first in a strong solution of disinfectant, and then in boiling water, each time they are used. The new dog must be fed last of all the dogs. The person caring for this dog must wash his hands in a disinfectant solution each time after attending the animal.

2. All crates, or other carriers, arriving at the kennel, our own as well as transient, must be thoroughly disinfected and stored entirely apart from the breeding quarters. Transient crates must be kept in a place specially provided for them and in no instance whatever allowed to

come in contact with our own crates, or to be stored in quarters set aside for our own crates.

3. Our stud dogs at public service shall be held in virtual and constant quarantine, never being permitted to mingle with the other animals of the kennel. In the instance of having come in contact with a diseased, or a possibly infested, female the dog shall immediately be given a bath in creolin solution and be withheld from breeding or any contact with any other dog for at least one week.

4. This kennel reserves the absolute right to refuse the service of any of its stud dogs to any bitch which shows signs of, or appears subject to, distemper or any other disease. In case of doubt, this kennel reserves the privilege of calling in a veterinarian to examine the said female as to her state of health. Any bitch considered as diseased or infested, if it is known to have come from an infected kennel or to have had relations with an infested animal, shall be returned to her owner at once without service. All incoming bitches for service shall be quarantined in a separate building in isolated pens during their stay on these premises. Separate dishes must be provided for all such animals, each one having her own set for exclusive use, and no dishes are to be exchanged with other such females, nor used in common. The person attending these females shall wear a special suit of outer clothing while caring for these animals in any manner whatsoever, and this suit must, under no circumstances, enter or come in contact with the other kennels or other animals in the kennels. This person shall wash his hands in disinfectant solution each time upon leaving these quarters, or after handling one of these females in any manner. Suits must be kept clean, changed frequently, and disin-

fectured in case of any contact with a diseased or a suspicious animal.

5. Any female returning from service to an outside stud dog must be kept in absolute quarantine for at least three weeks and cared for entirely apart.

6. Any animal in the kennel showing symptoms of distemper, or of any other disease, shall at once be removed to quarters in a separate building maintained for this purpose and kept there until recovery, or as long as may be deemed advisable. The person in charge of any such dog shall, under no consideration, come in contact with any other animal in the kennel in the meantime. The said animal shall be under the full charge of the kennel veterinarian. The dog shall not be permitted to re-enter the kennel until completely recovered, and then only after having received a bath in strong creolin solution. In the case of such an animal being a transient female, she shall be either returned to her owner at once, if able to endure the trip, or held in quarantine at the owner's sole risk and sole expense, and in the case of her recovery will then be returned to his kennel.

7. All kennels must be thoroughly disinfected at frequent periods. Transient kennels must be disinfected immediately upon the departure of their occupants and no new animals permitted to enter a kennel until after it has been disinfected. The kennels of diseased dogs must be thoroughly disinfected upon being vacated by their occupants and again within a few days as a further precaution.

8. Any dog to be exhibited at any public show shall have a bath in disinfectant the day preceding the show and another such bath upon returning from the show. All such dogs must also remain in isolation from all other

dogs of the kennel for a period of at least two weeks.

While, as formerly stated, one will find it practically impossible to live up to the letter of these regulations, yet it will be found, from practical experience, that the closer one can do so the better it will be in every way for all concerned. There may be such a thing as being over-rigid, over-precautious, and over-fearful. But there is also such a thing as being on the safe side. And the nearer one can be to the safe side the happier he will be in every respect. Likewise, the better, the happier, and the healthier will be his dogs and the sounder his financial bearings as well as his reputation among other breeders and the public in general.

It is usually the careless man who gets "burned" the worst. Yet, even the most careful of men gets his share of misfortune every now and then, especially with the distemper plague. And, once he gets it, no one needs to warn him to be more careful. It is no joke to have one's prided kennel virtually cleaned out entirely by distemper. Everyone with experience can testify to this.

Hence, every possible precaution should be taken. And not only should precautions be taken but they should be constantly maintained without relaxation.

#### CROSSING BREEDS—

With all the great number of established breeds now in existence—good breeds and breeds to meet the demands, whims, or particular fancies of practically everyone—every now and then some individual believes he can produce a still better breed. At least, he believes he can produce a new breed—one that will be more or less different from any other breed thus far established.



And, while the majority of dog fanciers may feel that there are breeds enough on hand—perhaps altogether too many of them; that the present breeds are fully satisfactory for all purposes—still, it must be remembered that many of our most popular breeds of the day are but the result of such experimenting. In fact, in a goodly number of instances these specially developed breeds are rapidly displacing several of the older breeds, which, until the appearance of the newer ones, were regarded as the peak of achievement in dogdom.

Hence, as time itself proves, this form of experimenting is not only justified, but often productive of most favourable results.

But let it be stated plainly that unless one really is sincere in his intention; unless he is well endowed with patience, perseverance, and no end of capacity for hard work, disappointments, and expenditures of both time and money; unless he is immune to public criticism or failure of recognition by the official kennel club, and willing to wait for many years, perhaps, before getting his prided breed established—then let him never begin. Let this person stick to one of the breeds already accepted and thus spare himself no end of labour, trials, and, in the end, bitter disappointment.

For, to create a new type of dog, one must cross at least two breeds, perhaps more than two. Furthermore, as those with experience well realize, when two breeds are crossed the result of this mixture is not the production of an even litter of a distinct type representing an even proportion of the two breeds. Nor are all the offspring of this crossing of a uniform type in any respect. On the contrary, the variations may be too numerous to describe. It is even possible that every individual of the

litter may be a distinct type by itself. There may be no two, or three, in the litter alike. For, in reality, as may be expected, these youngsters are nothing more than mongrels such as any mixture of different breeds is certain to produce.

Some of the members of the litter will naturally lean more to the mothers' type, while others will more strongly resemble the father. In case one of the parents belongs to a family of established breeding, the chances are very great that this type will manifest itself much more prominently in the litter than the blood characteristics of the other parent.

Thus, one can appreciate the uncertainties with which he is invariably confronted at the very beginning of an attempt to create a new type of dog. He must expect that it will be years and years before he can even hope to attain a breed which will run true to type in any respect, whatever the form of type may be desired.

At the very commencement of his great task he must select those of the litter which are nearest to the type he desires to establish. It may even be that, out of an entire litter, only one of these may be of this class. Thus, it at once resolves itself into a process of elimination from the very start.

Again, he is faced with the necessity of inbreeding in order to maintain this particular type. If he would avoid this weakening point he needs to have crossed two litters having absolutely no relationship that he may have new breeding mates of sufficient physical strength to meet the demands required of them.

And, as already pointed out, it may be impossible to obtain even two individuals from the two litters so crossed that will be of one distinct type. Hence, a breeder

must make the best of the matter by selecting the two types that do come the nearest to his ideal and mate these when they become of breeding age. So, on and on, he must select, eliminate, and cross breed in one special line as closely as he possibly can until he finally gets nearer and nearer to his objective.

All this while he must steer clear of inbreeding as much as conditions will permit. But, even though he may have begun with a seemingly sufficient number of cross breeds to meet the requirements of the future, the time is certain to come when he will be compelled to interbreed these. For in order to develop the exact type he wants, he must, in the end, breed the members of this type to one another to hold fast to the particular style he is creating. Otherwise there is certain to be positive "throw-backs" and croppings out of the undesirable characteristics of the original breeds which have been used for the crossings.

And, even then, after he has secured the type he actually desires, he will experience much difficulty in maintaining a true standard in the offspring of this type. He must keep on eliminating and eliminating patiently, perseveringly, and unceasingly for generation after generation before he is able to rely on a positive type that will breed true each time and not show an inclination to drift in one direction or another.

Not until he has accomplished this can he ever hope to have his new breed classed as a distinct breed, recognized by the official kennel club, or accepted by the public in general as a standard type.

Also, every now and then some certain already established breed does not seem to meet with the particular likings of one or more of its sponsors. It is believed that

if this breed could possess some certain characteristics of type as manifested by some other breed of dog it would be far more desirable for their special purpose.

Thus we behold the introduction, every so often, of this craved characteristic into some particular breed through crossing one of the animals having the desired point with one of the established breed.

As soon as the coveted point sought has been established, then it is very carefully guarded by selection and elimination; by sticking fast to the lines of the original breed in combination with the added characteristic. The borrowed breed from which the desired type was adopted is no longer tolerated, but dismissed, and the offspring are kept in straight lines thereafter.

In reality, this is stealing a point from the other type of breed and claiming it as belonging to the breed into which it was introduced. Yet, it has been done in more than one instance in order to gain a desired type which will accord with the fanciful views of the sponsors of some particular breed.

Everything well considered, it is far from advisable for the average fancier to endeavour to establish a new breed. Though it is perfectly in order for anyone to try such a creation, very few may hope to be successful. Very few would have the stamina and patience to see such a procedure through. Hence, it is far better to abide by the breeds already on hand and leave the manufacturing of new breeds to those who are capable in all respects of making a go of them.

We may believe that we have a very sufficient array of breeds on hand as it is. Yet, there is no telling what great achievements are possible in this line at the hands of clever cross-artists. Therefore, the practice is a worthy



one, as evidence most conclusively proves in the forms of some of our most magnificent breeds.

#### RUINATION OF FEMALES BY CROSS-BREEDING—

It is an olden-time belief, still held by many, that once a female dog of any breed, regardless of which one it may be, becomes a mother to puppies from a dog other than of her own particular breed she is ruined for future breeding purposes.

It is a practice with certain persons, because of this silly belief, to discard a female, no matter how good a specimen she may be, nor how well bred she is, once she may have accidentally been mated with a dog of different breeding or of a mongrel nature.

This sort of person believes that all of her puppies of future births, even when she is mated to her own kind, will bear traces of the preceding sire. Thus, he believes that these youngsters contain more or less of this former sire's blood and so are not true offspring from the dog which directly sired them. That is, that on account of this irregularity in a previous mating these puppies cannot be thoroughbreds. It is considered that the female, once so mated, must ever produce impure puppies because it is believed that her system is contaminated with the blood of the other sire and that this contamination never leaves her as long as she lives.

Other dog people are a little more lenient in their beliefs, maintaining that, after several breedings to the female's own kind, the undesired strain will wear off and she will be a normal producer once more. Yet, all the puppies whelped in this meantime are to be classed as mixed and, therefore, not thoroughbreds.

Nothing can be more absurd. A female may have any number of litters from any number of different-breed sires and still, when mated to a dog of her own kind, her puppies will be as pure of blood as though she had never been crossed, as if this were the only litter she had ever whelped.

Any, and every, trace of the sire of a litter of puppies entirely leaves the female with the birth of the litter. Once the young are removed from the mother's womb no blood line, whatever, of the sire of these puppies remains in the womb, or in any other part of the female. The puppies themselves clean the mother's system of everything concerning them. It is these, and these only, which are directly affected by the blood of the sire. The mother's system is in no way, and at no time, involved with the breeding blood of the sire. In fact, every drop of blood which each puppy contains is purely that of the mother dog herself. The only part the sire has played in the entire process of the development of the puppies is that of the fertilization of the female eggs in her womb. Everything else in the whole affair depends upon the mother. It is her own individual blood which nourishes the youngsters from the very instant they begin to develop until the moment of their delivery into the outside world. There is not a single fraction of a drop of the sire's actual blood in their veins.

#### BREEDING CLOSE RELATIVES, INBREEDING—

Ordinarily, the mating of close relatives is most inadvisable. In fact, the farther away from any such tendency one can get, the better in every respect. Absolutely no relationship is by far preferable and the only desir-

able arrangement in breeding. As is well appreciated in dog circles, inbreeding is not only productive of weaklings, but, likewise, animals of inferior quality. Hence, it is to be avoided in every instance as much as possible.

Yet, with all this taken into consideration, it happens now and then that one may be breeding with some special point in view. He may be attempting to develop some particular characteristic, which, to him, or to the breed in general, is a most desirable one—one that is urgently sought as a stage nearer perfection in this or that type. And, as is sometimes the true situation, the only possible means available for accomplishing this end lies within one family of dogs. Therefore, it becomes an absolute necessity to inbreed certain of the members of this family. Then, in order to improve the type still more, it may be necessary to cross even closer. And it may be necessary to make several similar such crossings before the fancy of the breed is satisfied with the result.

Because of all this inbreeding, the strain may, perhaps, have been considerably weakened and many inferior specimens, or culls, may have been the outcome. Hence, the process of development further necessitates the discarding of all undesirable specimens so that the most careful attention can be bestowed upon the choice selections. By skilful handling and extraordinary care, the physical strength of the breed must be maintained, improved, and generally brought up to the standard.

This weakening effect of such inbreeding is very plainly manifested in certain present-day breeds, which, though nearer the ideal of their sponsors, yet are of much more delicate constitutions than are really desirable.

Thus we behold at times such exceedingly close breed-

ing as that of sister and brother, mother and son, father and daughter, grandparent and grandchild.

In many instances the actual result of these over-intimate crossings is really astonishingly beneficial. In others, it is rank failure. At very best, it is a gamble—a gamble with Nature. Nature may prove herself a good sport and wink at such irregularities. Or she may become highly indignant at such unfair play and explicitly express herself in the matter.

All in all, inbreeding, especially very close breeding, is advised against. It may be permissible in certain special cases when this appears to be the only manner by which to attain a specific end. But, in every such instance, one must be prepared to lose in case he does not win. And, should he lose heavily, he should not complain. He himself has caused the result obtained. Therefore, he must bear with it accordingly.

#### BREEDING MEDICINES—

The belief is held by certain persons that female dogs inclined to fail to come in season, or male dogs of a sluggish or indifferent attitude toward mating, may be stimulated in these respects by means of the administration of some apparently magic drug.

True, there are drugs which, by their peculiar actions upon the reproductive organs of either male or female, tend to greatly increase the sensitiveness of these organs. But, in each instance, these agents are of an extremely poisonous nature. It is by their intensely irritating properties that such effects are so produced. And, not only are they most dangerous in every case, but they produce false sexual desires, which are, in the average in-



stance, of no real assistance in obtaining the result sought.

For the good of your dog, yourself, and humane principles in general, leave all such cruel, unnatural methods absolutely alone. If Nature does not see fit to present herself in her customary manner in a certain animal, do not endeavour to do her work for her by means of some rank poison.

If an animal is sterile, then that is all there is to the matter. This dog cannot be used for breeding because it is devoid of breeding power.

But, in the majority of cases, there is a reason for this lack of sexual appetite. And, with proper handling, this reason can be located and remedied in a manner which will not only be perfectly harmless, but very beneficial.

It may be that the animal is not in a good physical condition. Or the trouble may exist because the animal is over-well cared for—too fat from over-feeding, or from insufficient exercise. Also, it may be that there happens to be some abnormal condition present which interferes with the natural functions of the genital organs. Nearly all of these conditions can be corrected when they are dealt with along proper lines.

In every such instance, seek the advice of a reliable veterinarian. And, abiding by this, add your own good common sense. The chances are that you will not only be successful in attaining your object, but your dog will be none the worse off in any way because of it

#### SHY BREEDERS—

Now and then among the females of the species one is found to be either sterile, indifferent to mating, or incapable of receiving proper intercourse with a male dog.

Regarding the first class, once the true fact of this condition is established, the matter is, of course, a settled one for all time. However, many females considered sterile are eventually proved able to conceive under the right kind of treatment and handling.

The second class requires more or less compulsory methods. They usually need to be held by main force to permit the male to serve them. Otherwise, they are perfectly normal. This is frequently the case with young females at their first mating. However, certain ones, even at any mating, require to be held. Some are merely timid, while others are out-and-out rebellious. In any case, once served, such females generally conceive as normally as any others.

The dog belonging to the third class is a shy breeder because of no direct fault of her own, but because of a physical defect over which she has no control. Her genital passageway is not of sufficient dilation to permit of the entrance of the male organ. This defect, however, is, in most cases, subject to correction in the hands of a veterinarian, or even a well-experienced breeder. It consists of the spreading, or stretching, of the passageway slightly so as to enlarge the opening and thus allow of proper intercourse.

This operation, though rather insignificant in itself, should never be undertaken by anyone other than a person who thoroughly understands what he is doing. For, by not knowing the nature of the parts and how to proceed properly, very considerable harm may be done to the female. Anyone desiring to devote attention to such a matter should first be well instructed by one who is fully experienced.

Best of all in every respect, leave such cases to the

veterinarian. For, though insignificant, it is, nevertheless, a form of surgery and involves a skilled hand.

Many a (so thought) sterile female has been rendered capable of conception and proved to be a splendid producer just because of such an operation. Whereas, had this not have been performed, she would always have been considered barren and, therefore, worthless as a breeder.

#### STERILITY—

Very little can be said about this unfortunate condition. Though comparatively rare in dogs, yet it is to be noted occasionally. As already stated, many females are considered sterile which, in reality, are not so. Many such animals are proved, either through special methods of mating, or by surgical remedy, to be fertile.

However, the truly barren female is absolutely hopeless. Nothing that may be available is capable of causing her to conceive. Hence, once satisfied as to the bitch's status in this respect, it is useless to spend further time or effort in endeavouring to make a breeder of her. She may do very well as a pet, or as an exhibition animal. But as a brood matron, she is entirely out of consideration.

As to the cause of sterility, much is speculation. A female may have been born thus; she may have been rendered so by some severe illness, or she may have developed some abnormal condition which renders her incapable of conception. One case is as bad as the other.

Yet, no female, especially if she is a good specimen, should be discarded as a breeder until it has been satisfactorily ascertained that she is sterile. Every such suspected female should be thoroughly tested before she is condemned as worthless for breeding purposes.

## IRREGULAR MENSTRUAL PERIODS—

The female ordinarily comes in season about every six months. These periods may not be exactly regular. They may even vary as much as a month or two either way. For instance, a bitch which has nursed a large litter over its full time before weaning may be longer on coming around again than if she had not done so. Likewise, a female that has lost her litter at birth, or soon afterward, or one which was not bred at her previous heat, may even come in season ahead of the time expected.

There is no cause for worry in either instance. Everything is normal.

Occasionally one observes a female coming in season every three months instead of every six. This may, in exceedingly rare cases, be a constant regularity, occurring time after time throughout the dog's life, except during the carrying intervals. Or, as is frequently found, these brief, one-half time periods are but temporary, and there is usually a return to the normal periods sooner or later. Apparently, such an existing condition has been brought about by some disturbance of the female's reproductive organs. Upon the correction of this trouble the organs resume their customary functions and the female again menstruates at the normal six-months periods.

## OVER-BREEDING, FEMALES—

One of the greatest errors is to mate a female every time she comes in season, permitting her to have no rest between litters.

In the case of a dog being of an extra-rugged, well-conditioned nature, such a practice may be sanctioned for



a very few times. But for general purposes, every other season is sufficient. Likewise, it is much better for her offspring. For, the better state of health she is in at the time, the better, more rugged, and healthier will her puppies be. Constant repetition of mating can always be depended upon to express itself sooner or later in the weakened condition of litters so begotten.

The sensible, conscientious breeder will not so much as consider the impairment of his female's general health, nor risk the liability of weak, unsatisfactory youngsters—to him, worse than worthless.

It is the unscrupulous person, greedy only for commercial odds, who maintains his animals merely as breeding machines, totally unmindful of the physical injury to them so long as he obtains frequent litters which he hopes to turn into hasty cash.

To be mated, any female should be in the best of health and condition. Otherwise, she should be permitted to rest unbred until her physical standing is what it normally should be, regardless of how many mating seasons she may miss in the meantime.

Nothing will ruin even a splendid female sooner, nor more completely, than the over-taxation of too-frequent breeding. Also, nothing is more productive of weak, sickly puppies than this practice of rushing a female for every possible thing there happens to be in her. If she is expected to remain in good condition and to produce healthy, robust stock she must be permitted to do so by virtue of proper care and handling throughout her breeding career. By always assuring the health of the mother, one may assure himself of her presenting him with healthy, desirable, and readily salable puppies.

Few sights are more pitiful than to behold a gaunt,

run-down, hollow-eyed female struggling to keep herself alive in order to nurse a litter of scrawny, bedraggled youngsters, each portraying the ravages of actual starvation because of the total inability of the shamefully over-worked mother to give them more than she has to give.

#### OVER-BREEDING, MALES—

Nothing is more detrimental to a stud dog than to require him to serve females too often. Such an animal, in constant demand, usually experiences a very brief span of life compared to the dog maintained under proper handling. The strain upon his nervous system is far too excessive and, sooner or later, he succumbs to its effect or else becomes a broken-down, useless creature, no longer able to fulfill his duties.

It is a practice among certain breeders to permit a dog to serve as many females as are desired to be mated to him. Certain animals which have won fame in the prize ring are in great demand for their services because of such honours. Many unwise breeders make the great mistake of yielding to these altogether excessive requests, totally ignoring the welfare of their dogs, or money-anxious, perhaps, regardless of consequences.

Like the over-worked female, no male can be expected to produce puppies of quality and health if he himself is not in a condition to do so. No stud dog should serve a female oftener than every third day at the very most. Far better, and far wiser in every respect, not oftener than once a week.

#### BREEDING TOO YOUNG, FEMALES—

It is a common occurrence for the inexperienced, or the conscienceless person, to mate a female the very first time

she comes in season. The only instance in which this is properly permissible is when the female is of an unusually early development. If she has fully attained her adult size and is in perfect health it will do no harm at all to mate her the first time she comes around. In fact, it is even better to mate her under such conditions than to wait until her next period.

But the average female has not as yet attained her full growth at the time of her first season. She has to develop further before assuming her normal adult proportions. Hence, to mate her in such a state means to draw upon her reserve strength to the extent of arresting this normal growth more or less. Thus, she is stunted compared to what she might have had she been permitted to develop fully.

Usually it is the wiser practice to allow a female to skip her first mating period and then breed her at the second one. The reward will not only be manifested in the condition of the female herself, but in the strength, size, and vigour of her puppies.

#### BREEDING TOO YOUNG, MALES—

No male dog should be used for service until he is at least twelve months of age. Fifteen months is a still better age for this. And, regardless of age, no male should be permitted to serve a female until it is apparent that he has reached his full growth. Nor should he be studded unless he is in perfect health—not even once.

As in the case of a female under age, or size, so is the male liable to become stunted or broken in health by too early, or injudicious, mating. Such a male cannot be expected to sire strong, healthy puppies. For, at very

best, he can never be any too perfect of condition for this most important service.

#### BREEDING FEMALES LATE IN AGE—

Certain females will continue to produce litters until reaching a comparatively well-advanced age. Especially is this so in the instances of females which have been active breeders throughout their lives.

Other females cease in their reproductive abilities at about middle age, or very soon after reaching this stage. This is to be noticed more commonly in animals which have been mated only occasionally instead of regularly.

While some females may be capable of conceiving and whelping during the later years of their lives, the practice of letting, or of compelling, them to do so is inadvisable. Like any other creature, a female dog needs a little rest period in her career and is justly entitled to such, especially when she has already produced several litters. Also, one cannot expect a mother with a waning vitality to bring forth rugged, normal, and first-class puppies. She can only give that which she, herself, has to give. Hence, if she does not possess physical strength after years of breeding, it is not at all surprising that later litters should be weak or inferior specimens.

A young, active, and vigorous bitch should always be relied upon as a mother of desirable youngsters. When she has passed the middle-age limit of about six years she should be placed on the pension list and permitted to enjoy the balance of her time in rest and comfort.

#### FALSE CONCEPTION—

This is a peculiar condition which has fooled many a dog fancier and breeder. And it may often be that such



a person is fooled, and fooled thoroughly, more than once.

It occasionally happens that when a female is bred she will, as the time of whelping approaches, show every evidence of being pregnant and preparing to deliver a litter. But, to the perplexity of the owner, when the supposed date of giving birth arrives there is no litter. The time becomes overdue, perhaps several days. Yet, the female's condition remains the same. The greatly distended abdomen, a generous supply of milk, and an attitude of laziness cause the owner much concern. Though, in spite of all this, the female continues to feel comparatively well, eats and sleeps well, and appears to be undisturbed in any way.

When a veterinarian is called in to examine the dog he informs the astonished owner that there are no puppies present within the female. Naturally, the breeder is sorely puzzled and wonders at the odd state of affairs.

After a few days the bloated abdomen begins to recede and, in the course of a week or so, resumes its usual size and appearance. The milk in the breasts may, in certain instances, cause the female some trouble. But ordinarily this, too, gradually disappears and the breasts shrink back into their former shapes again.

This peculiar freak of nature usually occurs in females of middle age, or slightly past middle age. More often it is observed in females which have not been bred recently, or which have never been bred to any extent. One odd characteristic of this strange condition is that quite frequently the milk supply of these animals can be maintained in full nursing capacity sufficient to rear a litter of puppies which have lost their own mother or otherwise find themselves in need of a foster parent.

In the ordinary case of false conception there is no need for worry as to the welfare of the female. Usually, Nature takes care of her little joke. Left entirely alone, the average female in such a condition soon resumes her normal state and appears to be none the worse for it physically.

However, should the breasts cause any trouble, they must be cared for as already described under "Too Much Milk." Also, in certain rare instances there may be a putrid vaginal discharge. This should be relieved by gentle douching with lukewarm boric acid water once a day until it ceases. In many cases this discharge is of no significance and disappears in a very few days. Yet, it is always best that such a matter be looked after to avoid the possibility of trouble within the genital organs. For it may be possible that the discharge is, in reality, the broken-down products of a very early abortion, which are only now being passed out of the womb.

Not at all infrequently does one find that this deceptive condition in a female is an indication that her reproductive days are ended. Coming, as it usually does, at the middle or past middle age, it appears to signify the female's period of "change of life."

#### CASTRATION OF THE MALE—

This is not only an entirely unnecessary matter, but an altogether inadvisable one. A dog so operated upon readily becomes exceedingly fat, lazy, and unattractive in appearance. Furthermore, he is prone to develop a condition of fatty degeneration of the liver, or of the heart, or become asthmatic, thus being compelled to endure undue suffering and personal inconveniences. Such

animals, because of these practically invariable conditions, terminate their lives much earlier than when permitted to remain as Nature created them.

In the instance of a diseased condition of one, or both, of the sexual organs, such an operation is, of course, the proper procedure. It is more humane to make the best of matters rather than to allow a condition to exist which may be relieved. It is possible in many instances, however, to stave off these undesirable tendencies resulting from castration by keeping the dog on a light diet and compelling him to exercise vigorously—against his will if need be—every day.

#### SPAYING, IN FEMALES—

Though not to be recommended when avoidable, this operation is much more commendable than the preceding one. Many a person looks upon a female in utter disgust. The by-yearly periods of a female, together with their attending inconveniences, annoyances, and risks are altogether too much for countless persons. Thus it is that we so commonly observe the female dog shunned even by passionate dog lovers. This tendency is always on the part of the person who desires a dog for a pet only. The breeder would have no use for such an animal were she not as she is naturally.

So it is that, as a general rule, those seeking a dog specify very emphatically that this creature must be a male or nothing. Yet, as a general, all-round pet and companion, the female often excels the male.

As in the case of the castrated male, the spayed female has a tendency to become fat and lazy. But by

proper feeding and sufficient exercise, these tendencies can be offset more readily.

Many a female, the pride of the whole family, would never have found it possible to enjoy the good home she has were it not for the fact that she underwent this operation. Such a female not only does not come in season at all, but never has an annoying crowd of dogs prowling about the house or trailing her when outside. She becomes of a quiet, sober nature, absolutely immune to sexual infatuation. She usually prefers to remain in her own home and strictly mind her own affairs rather than galavant about with the other dogs of the neighbourhood.

While the operation is considered by some as cruel and barbaric, there is no reason at all for this opinion, provided it is done properly. It is, of course, a major operation. Hence, as in the case of any such operation, it should be performed only by a highly skilled surgeon, and under complete general anæsthesia. Nothing in the annals of past history is much more cruel than the olden-time method of stringing a helpless dog victim by the heels in a dust-laden shed and virtually butchering her alive. Any self-styled veterinarian, or other criminal, performing such an outrageous operation should be dealt with to the very limit of the law.

In the hands of the modern scientific dog specialist there is no reason, whatever, why this operation should not be performed in an absolutely painless manner. And it is so performed in countless cases by skilled, up-to-date canine specialists. Though a major type of operation, the average case is most successful. The amount of after-pain endured by the dog appears to be comparatively little



## 358 THE CARE AND HANDLING OF DOGS

in view of the fact that the animals usually rally quickly and are up walking about the next day, if permitted. The attending wound soreness, under ordinary circumstances, does not cause them undue suffering and the wound itself heals readily.

All in all, the suffering which may be caused the female is not to be compared with the suffering she might otherwise have been compelled to endure had she not undergone the operation. At any rate, it is by far preferable to being a homeless waif, cold, starving, and persecuted in the street. Nor, is it as deplorable as to become the mother of an unwanted litter through accident and have them killed or disposed of to improper persons.

### FORCED WHELPING—

In instances of exceedingly difficult, or delayed, birth it is a practice with some breeders to attempt to assist the condition by the administration of certain drugs which are believed to be of value in this respect. In rare cases these may be of more or less help. But, even so, their use, if employed, should always be left to the veterinarian. In the hands of an unskilled person they are very apt to prove exceedingly dangerous.

Therefore, leave these entirely alone, regardless of what anyone else may advise you, or how successful some other person may have been.

Secure a reliable doctor and then let him use his own best judgment in the case. Do not kill your dog or a fine litter of puppies through administering any powerful drug whose nature you do not understand. All such drugs are poisonous and must be administered with exceedingly great care.

## CÆSAREAN SECTION—

While this operation, in itself, is a major one of very serious nature, many a female and many a puppy owe their lives to its having been performed. Though in ordinary cases most strongly advised against, it is most commendable at times. Hence, when it is positively ascertained by the veterinarian that a natural delivery is impossible, or that it will be necessary to destroy the puppies in order to remove them, a timely operation is advisable.

However, it *must be timely* if the puppies are to be gotten alive. And the more timely it is, the better are the mother's chances. When properly and promptly performed, the average case is fairly successful, in spite of its hazard. So-delivered puppies usually do well, and females so operated upon usually make prompt recoveries.

As to the advisability or inadvisability of such an operation, this is a matter which should rest entirely with the attending veterinarian. The case should be wholly entrusted to his special judgment. For, once there has been interference on the part of a layman in an effort to relieve the condition, the chances of a successful operation are definitely lessened.

Therefore, do not attempt to attend to matters yourself but call the doctor and leave everything to him.

## EATING PUPPIES BY MOTHERS—

This is a most peculiar and unnatural trait of certain rare females, especially bulldogs. The mother turns upon her young and devours them one after another in cannibal fashion, either at birth or soon afterward.

It is believed by some that this happens when the female has not been fed sufficient meat, and that her system takes this manner of satisfying itself. However, experience has proved that even bitches which were fed almost entirely on meat, and in large allowances, were as great offenders as any others. Hence, this theory seems to have been groundless.

Apparently, the trouble is a form of insanity—an abnormal condition of the brain. The administration of any medicine, or the specification of any particular diet, seems to be of no avail in the usual case.

In such instances the puppies should be removed from the female immediately at birth and kept entirely apart from her at all times. At regular intervals they should be placed to her breasts to receive nourishment, the greatest care being observed meanwhile that she does not injure them.

If she will lick and clean them during these periods, so much the better. But any attempt to bite or crush them with her teeth should be guarded against. And at no instant should she be permitted alone with them. Even though after a while she may appear to have gotten over the desire to eat them, it is never safe to trust her. The tendency may return at any time without warning, or her apparent recovery may be merely a clever trick on her part to throw off one's suspicion and thus gain an opportunity to carry out her plan.

Certain females are known to be puppy-eaters. In these cases one is always prepared to cope with the situation. In other cases, with first offenders, the fact comes as a great surprise—frequently too late. One may discover the trait after the destruction of one or two of the litter and be able to rescue the rest.

In the case of unknown killers, it is a game of chance which all breeders have to take. But in the case of a known killer such a female should be watched most closely throughout her entire whelping period and each puppy taken away as soon as it is born.

The best plan of any is to secure a foster-mother, if possible. This will not only save hours of tedious labour and relieve the anxiety of the situation, but it will be far more satisfactory in every way, both for the owner and for the litter.

Frankly speaking, any such abnormal female should not be maintained as a breeder. Though she may be a wonderful specimen and may produce excellent stock, yet there is always the great possibility that her puppies will inherit this insane trait. Either humanely destroy her, or let her go without mating. For the general good of the breed, the former is recommended.

#### DESERTION OF PUPPIES—

Though this trait is somewhat rare among females, it does occur now and then, usually with first litters. The inexperienced mother seems to fail to understand her condition and the true nature of matters. She either looks upon the youngsters as impostors, or as total foreigners to her. Thus, she is bent either on getting absolutely away from them, or on driving them away from her. Generally, it is the former.

The situation may often right itself in such instances. The mother begins gradually to take an interest in the youngsters and finally she accepts them as her own, assuming a motherly attitude. In other cases, the tendency to remain aloof continues unmodified.



This is one of the most perplexing matters to confront a breeder, especially a beginner. However, the only remedy lies in securing a foster-mother, or in compelling the rebellious mother to nurse her own puppies while being held fast at each time of feeding until all of them have received their necessary allowances. In case she continues to refuse to mother them, this practice must be continued throughout their entire nursing days until they are able to eat by themselves. But, should she, at length, assume a natural manner toward them, she may be permitted to do so. If she is not maliciously disposed toward the youngsters, they may be left where she can either be with them, or go to them if she so desires. Otherwise, they must, of course, be trusted in her presence only when under observation.

As a general rule, such estranged mothers come around of their own accords sooner or later. Many are merely timid, or confused, and, after having had time in which to realize the true situation, will take up their litters in as fond a manner as any normal mother. With the arrival of future litters the tendency usually disappears entirely, and these animals become most attentive to their young.

#### SHOW TYPES AS MOTHERS—

It is an admitted fact among reliable breeders that the average "top notch" show-ring female is not ordinarily held in the highest esteem as a brood matron. This is especially true of certain types of bulldogs and very small breeds.

In the former class, the compactness of body is a direct hindrance to carriage and normal delivery of pup-

pies, while in the latter class, the diminutive sizes of the animals render their chances of whelping exceedingly hazardous.

Every breeder well realizes that the most favoured type of female for a brood matron is one of fair size and of a reasonably long body. She must have the capacity to carry a litter of puppies and also the width of pelvis, together with the physical strength to deliver them.

The show-ring sets its standard and ambitiously endeavours to maintain it. Yet, when it comes to depending upon this particular type of development for the reproduction of similar offspring it is a different matter. Hence, the show-ring types of the breed are most carefully selected for display, while others are relied upon for breeding capacities.

Now and then one may find an extraordinarily "typy" female who is actually capable of producing splendid litters. Such is rare, however, and must generally be considered as an exception.

Many a highly lauded female has been accused by her enemies of being sterile, or otherwise unable to bear a litter of puppies. And more than one of these has laid down her life in the attempt to do so. Yet others have given the lie to all scoffing critics and yielded a normal litter, to the utter astonishment of everyone concerned.

In cases of the lesser "made to order" breeds, such as collies, hunting varieties, police dogs, St. Bernards, Great Danes, etc., as well as many others, the best show-female of them all experiences no more difficulty in carrying or whelping than one of her less popular sisters. Thus, it may be readily seen that ever so much depends on the particular breed.

The fancier should choose the breed and type best

suited to his purposes. The prize-ring type cannot be expected to prove as good an animal in the brood-pen as she is in the ring. Nor, can the maternal type be expected to win laurels in the ring, though many of her offspring may prove to be of the very finest specimens for such honours.

However, the fancier of the less handicapped breeds can put his very best brood matron up against any other of her class in the show ring. She may be equally as capable in the one place as in the other, asking nor accepting any odds from any comer. Neither rôle excludes her from the other. This is because she is normal of body build as Nature made her, and intended her to be, not "man made," according to man's peculiar idea of how a dog should look. Provided a show female is able to carry and deliver litters of normal puppies, there is no reason at all why she should not be as good a brood matron as any other female.

#### WORKING ANIMALS VS. STRICTLY KENNEL TYPES AS PARENTS—

There has been much serious controversy pro and con on this subject. It is argued by one faction that in the cases of working animals, such as stock dogs, hunting dogs, etc., the offspring of kennel-bred, city-owned, or strictly show ring parents are not as capable of being developed into field workers as are those the ancestors of which are actually engaged in these lines. It is claimed that the practical ability is eliminated through generations of breeding in a non-working atmosphere. In other words, they believe in the "like father, like son" adage. To them, the theory of direct inheritance is a most important consideration.

The opposing factor maintains that once a particular trait or tendency is thoroughly established in a breed this characteristic always remains in the breed, regardless of the location or surrounding conditions. It is the claim of these that whatever qualification is specific in a breed will ever be present and ever capable of expressing itself when called upon to do so.

Thus, we observe many a splendid kennel of any working type of animal rearing and sending out dog after dog into the rural or hunting sections, the parents of which for generations back have never seen an open field, a cow, a sheep, a game animal, or a bird.

In other instances we behold kennels which pride themselves that all their breeding animals are trained workers. Many of these, when so situated as to make it possible, even make a specialty of training young stock for workers with the purpose of selling these animals to persons in search of such.

Hence, we frequently see dogs raised in the city, or suburbs of a city, migrating to a country section. And we see country-bred animals going to the large cities, either for breeding purposes, the show ring, or as pets.

However, everything fully considered, it stands to reason that any dog reared in the working atmosphere for which his breed is designed, and born of parents, grandparents, and great-grandparents which have been workers for generations upon generations back, is far more adapted to development in this special line than one whose parents and ancestors are but mere breeding fixtures in some kennel. It also stands to reason that a dog which is in the habit of being among live stock or in the fields or forests every day will have a much stronger tendency to impart such a characteristic to its offspring



than one which spends its entire life in a kennel, or in a city yard or home, or whose entire career is devoted to the show-ring.

Likewise, a puppy reared in a working kennel is more or less in direct daily contact with the work of its parents. Especially is this true of the youngster which becomes partially grown before leaving for a new home. He is already possessed of much valuable experience in observing the other animals about him and their everyday labours. The call of the field becomes stronger and stronger within him each day, so that by the time he is ready to take up his own life work his education is already well begun and merely requires to be polished up a bit in order for him to be a natural worker.

In spite of instinctive ability, it can not be expected that a dog reared entirely off the field, and with no contact with it at any time, should be qualified to develop readily into a worker any more than it is expected that a city-bred young man should readily become a farmer, even though his ancestors had all been farmers.

Naturally, the distinctive characteristics of any breed are prone to come out, though inactive for many generations in the animal's particular family. It is frequently the case that such a dog may, in time, be developed into a marvellous specimen of a worker in his specific line. Nevertheless, such an animal, in most instances, requires the careful training and constant supervision of an expert handler in order to do this. Left entirely to his own resources, the chances are that he would eventually amount to very little in the direction desired and expected of him, whereas the dog direct from the scene of action is so imbued with the environment in which he is born

that he simply continues from where he began, not realizing any different course until, with no concern or bewilderment whatsoever, he readily develops into the type of worker for which he is destined.

THE END



## INDEX

- Abortion, 324.  
 Afghan Hound, 42.  
 Afterbirths, retained, 287, 327.  
 Age in selection, 63.  
 Ailments, maternal, 315.  
 Airdale Terrier, 4, 34.  
 American Foxhound, 47; A.  
     Bloodhound, 57.  
 Basset Hound, 48.  
 Bathing, danger of too frequent,  
     183; soaps suitable for, 186; to  
     be avoided near whelping pe-  
     riod, 274.  
 Beagle Hound, 47.  
 Bedlington Terrier, 23.  
 Belgian Sheep Dog, 31.  
 Birth, signs of approaching, 274;  
     normal, 279, 284; delayed, 282;  
     puppies injured at, 296.  
 Biscuits, dog, 148.  
 Bites, remedies for ordinary, 240;  
     poisoned, 251.  
 Black-and-tan Terrier, 8.  
 Blenheim Spaniel, 12.  
 Blindness, puppies born in state of,  
     307.  
 Bloodhound, 56; English, 57; Cu-  
     ban, 57; American, 57.  
 Borzoi, 38.  
 Boston Terrier, 4, 18; meat allow-  
     ance for, 140.  
 Boxer, 42.  
 Breasts, caked, 318.  
 Breeders, shy, 268, 346.  
 Breeding, importance of proper,  
     66 ff., 258; importance of male  
     in, 261; females, 268, 349, 353;  
     irregularities in, 331; close rel-  
     atives, 343; medicines for, 345;  
     males, 351.  
 Breeds, description and character-  
     istics of, 5; crossing, 337.  
 Broths, their place in the dog's  
     diet, 273, 313.  
 Brussels Griffon, 8.  
 Bull, English, 34, 37; French, 19.  
 Cæsarian Section, 263, 272, 282,  
     359.  
 Cairn Terrier, 24.  
 Caked Breasts, 318.  
 Carriers, dogs as disease, 254.  
 Castration, 296, 355.  
 Cats, nursing puppies given to,  
     302.  
 Cereals, the puppy's portion of, 107,  
     149, 308; for the pregnant dog,  
     273; for the nursing mother, 313.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 45.  
 Chihuahua, 13.  
 Children, the new dog and, 95;  
     teaching them fear of dogs, 230;  
     encouraging their love of dogs,  
     232; protecting them from vi-  
     cious dogs, 232.  
 Chow, 4, 32; nature of, 129.  
 Clumber Spaniel, 47.  
 Coach Dog, 41.  
 Cocker Spaniel, 26.  
 Collie, Scotch, 4, 27, 79; meat al-  
     lowance for, 140; difficulties in



- whelping, 280; too large litters of, 299.
- Conception, 267 ff., false, 353.
- Cross-breeding, 337; ruination of females by, 342.
- Cuban Bloodhound, 57.
- Dachshund, 26.
- Dalmatian, 41.
- Dandie Dinmont Terrier, 23.
- Dane, Great, 4, 49; meat allowance for, 140; too large litters of, 299.
- Deerhound, Scottish, 56.
- Deformities, puppies born with, 294.
- Diet, the dog's, 102, 121, 138; its value as a preventive of disease, 197.
- Discharge, continued, 328.
- Diseases, those common to puppies, 108; danger of, from meat, 103, 146; over-feeding, 145; over-grooming, 183; home-doctoring, 189; professional knowledge in treatment of, 192; home remedies for simple, 193, 197; treating for worms, 194, 309; diet and care as preventives of, 196; dogs as carriers of, 254; treatment of maternal, 315; protecting the kennels from, 331.
- Doberman Pinscher, 14, 33.
- Doctoring, home-, 189, 193, 197.
- Dog Biscuits, 148.
- Dog Days, 250.
- Dogs, the selection of, 1; breeds of, 5 ff.; selecting a young, 63 ff.; the advantages of well-bred, 66; cross-bred, 67; thoroughbred, 67 ff.; evidences of intelligence in, 79; their relation to their masters, 82; selecting adult, 83, 164; attaining the mastery of, 85, 166; qualities desirable in, 88; reception of new, 90; training them in obedience, 99; approved diet for young, 102; determining the amounts of food necessary for, 109; house-breaking young, 112; care of partially grown, 119; the educational period of, 119, 124; feeding partially grown, 121; receiving adult, 129; making the acquaintance of new, 130; gaining their confidence, 131; the treatment of, 134; studying the nature of, 136; diet of, 138 ff.; primitive characteristics surviving in, 141-4; one-meal-a-day plan for, 144; the training of, 151 ff.; the professional trainer of, 154, 157; modifying early training, 155-7; methods of punishing, 157, 205; courtesies to be observed by owners of, 159; introduction of, to a new neighbourhood, 162; strangers and, 163; jealousy natural to, 171; healthful environment for, 173; care of city, 177; sanitary surroundings for, 178; harmful coddling of, 180; over-feeding of, 181; bathing and over-grooming of, 183; home-doctoring, 189, 193, 197; treating them for worms, 194; evaluating neighbourly advice on, 198; rights of, 200; approaching strange, 208 ff.; viciousness in, 217; meeting attacks from, 218; their sensitiveness to odours, 225; fear a deterrent to success with, 228; children and their fear of, 230; encouraging affection between children and, 232; protecting children from, 235; bites from, 239; superstitions about, 239, 252; rabies in, 241; fits, 247;

- poisoned bites from, 249, 251; diseases carried by, 254; care of mother, 257; selecting mates for, 257; breeding, 258; over-breeding, 263, 349 ff.; mating, 265; food for pregnant, 272; care of, near whelping, 274; ills of mother, 315; protecting them from disease, 331; cross-breeding, 337; sterility of female, 348; over-breeding, 349 ff.; inbreeding, 343; false conception of female, 353; castration of male, 355; spaying of female, 356; inherited tendencies in, 364.
- Eclampsia, 322.
- Eczema, whelping, 329.
- Eggs, their place in the diet, 147; for the pregnant dog, 273; for the nursing dog, 313.
- English Bloodhound, 57; E. Bull-dog, 34; E. Bull Terrier, 37; E. Foxhound, 47; E. Pointer, 43; E. Setter, 44; E. Sheep Dog, 31; E. Toy Spaniel, 12.
- Eskimo, 39.
- Feeding by hand, 302.
- Females, the breeding of, 268, 349, 353; in whelping, 274, 279 ff.; ruin of, by cross-breeding, 342; sterility of, 348; false conception of, 353; spaying, 356.
- Fever, milk, 322.
- Foods, for the puppy, 102 ff.; for the partially grown dog, 121; for the adult dog, 138; for the pregnant dog, 272; for the nursing mother, 312; prepared, 149.
- Foster Mothers, 300.
- Foxhound, American, 47; English, 47.
- Fox Terrier, difficulties in whelping the, 280; smooth-haired, 16; wire-haired, 17.
- French Bull, 19; F. Poodle, 25; Toy White French, 9.
- Gazelle Hound, 24.
- German Black and Tan, 14.
- German Shepherd, 28; nature of, 129; G. Terrier, 14.
- Gestation Period, 270.
- Golden Retriever, 45.
- Gordon Setter, 44.
- Great Dane, 4, 49; meat allowance for, 140; large litters of, 299.
- Greyhound, 43; Italian, 15.
- Griffon, 4; Brussels, 8; Pointing, 45.
- Groendael, 31.
- Grooming, 183.
- Hand-feeding, 302.
- Home-doctoring, 189, 193, 197.
- Hound, Afghan, 42; Gazelle, 24; Beagle, 47; Basset, 48.
- House-breaking the dog, 112, 126.
- Hunting Dogs, 43, 280.
- Inbreeding, 343.
- Irish Setter, 44; I. Terrier, 20; I. Water Spaniel, 46; I. Wolfhound, 55.
- Italian Greyhound, 15.
- Japanese Spaniel, 11.
- Kennel Mothers, 276.
- Kennel, rules for the, 334.
- Kerry Blue Terrier, 38.
- King Charles Spaniel, 12.
- Large Breeds, 4, 48.
- Litter, size of ordinary, 299.

- "Mad Dog," 242.  
 Males, castration of, 296, 355;  
   over-breeding of, 351; breeding  
   young, 352.  
 Maltese Terrier, 9.  
 Manchester Terrier, 21.  
 Master, the dog and its, 82, 100,  
   134, 151, 166, 211, 228.  
 Mastiff, 4, 52.  
 Mate, selection of a, 257.  
 Maternal Ailments, 315.  
 Mating, 265.  
 Meals, for a puppy, 107, 109;  
   for an adult dog, 144; for a  
   nursing dog, 313.  
 Meat, a necessity for dogs, 102,  
   108, 139; preparation of, 106,  
   124; varieties and cuts of, 106,  
   139, 141; portions of, allowed  
   dogs, 140, 145; its place in the  
   diet of the pregnant dog, 273; in  
   the diet of the nursing mother,  
   313.  
 Medicines, patent, 189.  
 Medium-small Dogs, 16.  
 Menstrual Periods, irregular, 349.  
 Milk, as a food for dogs, 102, 273,  
   313; insufficient supply of, 315;  
   stimulating the flow of, 316; ex-  
   cessive supply of, 317; aiding  
   suspension of secretion of, 321;  
   M. fever, 322.  
 Miniature Doberman Pinscher, 14.  
 Miniature Schnauzer, 14.  
 Miscarriage, 271, 324.  
 Mischief, the puppy's sense of, 79;  
   keeping the puppy out of, 116,  
   129.  
 Mothers, the care of, 257 ff., 271,  
   274; show types as, 263, 362;  
   country, 275; house, 276; kennel,  
   276; foster, 300; food for nurs-  
   ing, 312; ills natural to, 315;  
   puppies eaten by, 359.  
 Motherhood, 279.  
 Neighbours and the Dog, 98, 159,  
   198.  
 New-born Puppies, 291.  
 Newfoundland, 54.  
 Nursing Mothers, food for the, 312.  
 Old English Sheep Dog, 31.  
 Over-feeding, 108, 122, 181, 272;  
   -bathing, 183; -grooming, 183;  
   -breeding, 263, 349, 351.  
 Parents, kennel and working types  
   as, 364.  
 Patent Remedies, 189.  
 Pekingese, 4, 5, 279; meat allow-  
   ance for, 140.  
 Pinscher, Doberman, 14, 33.  
 Pit Bull Terrier, 36.  
 Placenta, 285; clipping the, 289.  
 Playthings, providing the puppy  
   with, 117.  
 Pointer, 43.  
 Pointing Griffon, 45.  
 Poisoned Bites, 251.  
 Police Dog, 4, 28; meat allowance  
   for, 140; large litters of, 299.  
 Pomeranian, 4, 7, 279.  
 Poodle, difficulty in whelping the,  
   280; Toy White, 9; French, 25.  
 Pregnancy, care of mothers during,  
   271; food in, 272 ff.  
 Prepared Foods, 149.  
 Prince Charles Spaniel, 12.  
 Professional Training, 154, 157.  
 Pug, 15.  
 Puppy, the selection of a, 63 ff.;  
   his breeding, 63; teaching him,  
   65; the advantage of good-breed-  
   ing, 66; knowledge of types nec-  
   essary to select a, 71; health a  
   consideration in selecting a, 73;  
   age he may be separated from

- mother dog, 75; sex to be considered in selecting a, 76; advantage of partially grown, 77; choosing him from a litter, 78; evidences of intelligence in a, 79; marks of treachery and unreliability in a, 80; selecting him for disposition, 81; his relation to his master, 82; proper treatment of him in new home, 90; overcoming his homesickness, 92; his bed, 94; danger of handling him, 95; long walks inadvisable for, 97; fright harmful to, 97; overcoming his fright, 99; training him to obedience, 99; approved diet for, 102 ff.; ills natural to, 108; determining the amounts of food for, 109; his initial training, 111; house-breaking him, 112, 126; keeping him out of mischief, 116; methods of punishing him, 118; care of the partially grown puppy, 119; feeding the older puppy, 121; the training period, 124; home remedies for simple ills, 193, 197; treating him for worms, 194, 309; fits, 247; docking his tail, 253; the still-born, 271, 326; the new-born, 284-291; the slow-nursing, 293; the deformed, 294; injuries to, at birth, 296; the hopeless, 298; feeding the puppy by hand, 302; blind at birth, 307; weaning the, 308; eating of, by mother, 359; desertion of, by mother, 361.
- Rabies, 241.
- Remedies, patent, 189.
- Respiration, artificial, 292.
- Retriever, Golden, 45.
- Rights, respecting the dog's, 200.
- Ruby Spaniel, 12.
- Rules, kennel, 334.
- Russian Wolfhound, 37.
- Saluki, 24.
- Samoyede, 41.
- Sanitation, 178.
- Schipperke, 11.
- Schnauzer, 14, 33.
- Scotch Collie, 27.
- Scottish Deerhound, 56; S. Terrier, 21.
- Sealyham Terrier, 23.
- Section, Cæsarian, 263, 272, 282, 359.
- Selection, of any dog, 1; of a puppy, 63 ff.; of a partially grown dog, 77 ff.; of an adult dog, 83, 164; of a mate, 257.
- Setter, 4; English, 44; Gordon, 44; Irish, 44.
- Sex, selecting a dog for, 76.
- Sheep Dog, Belgian, 31; Old English, 31.
- Shepherd, difficulties in whelping, 280; German, 28; nature of German, 129.
- Show Types, 263, 362.
- Small Dogs, 5.
- Soaps, 186.
- Soups, their place in the dog's diet, 122, 147.
- Spaniel, Blenheim, 12; Clumber, 47; Cocker, 26; English Toy, 12; Irish Water, 46; Japanese, 12; King Charles, 12; Prince Charles, 12; Ruby, 12; Springer, 46.
- Spaying, 356.
- Spitz, 21.
- Springer Spaniel, 46.
- St. Bernard, 4; long-coated, 53; short-coated, 53; meat allowance for, 140.
- Sterility, 348.



- Still-born Puppies, 271, 326.  
 Sunshine, the dog's need of, 173.  
 Superstitions, extant, 239, 252.
- Terrier, Airdale, 34; Bedlington, 23; Black-and-tan, 8; Boston, 4, 18, 140; Cairn, 24; Clydesdale, 10; Dandie Dinmont, 23; English Bull, 37; Fox, 16-17, 280; German, 14; Irish, 20; Kerry Blue, 38; Maltese, 9; Manchester, 21; Pit Bull, 36; Scottish, 21; Sealyham, 23; Skye, 10; Welsh, 20; West Highland, 24; Yorkshire, 10.
- Throw-backs, 261.
- Toy Black and Tan, 8.
- Toy Doberman, 14.
- Toy Spaniel, English, 12.
- Toy White Poodle, 9.
- Training, the puppy's initial, 99, 111; the partially grown dog's, 119, 124; the adult dog's, 134, 151, 205; continuing former methods of, 152; changing early, 155; professional, 154, 157.
- Vegetables, including them in the diet, 106, 121, 146, 273.
- Water Spaniel, Irish, 46.
- Water, its place in the diet, 123, 150, 273, 312.
- Weaning Puppies, 308.
- Welsh Terrier, 20.
- West Highland Terrier, 24.
- Whelping, care of dog near, 274; the dog at, 279; artificial assistance at, 281, 287, 292; period of, 290; forced, 358.
- Whelping Box, 278.
- Whelping Eczema, 329.
- Whippet, 25.
- Wolf, 57.
- Wolfhound, difficulties in whelping, 280; Russian, 37; Irish, 55.
- Worms, treating puppies for, 103, 309.
- Yorkshire Terrier, 10.









